جامعة اليرموك

كلية الآداب

قسم اللغة العربية وآدابها

:LJfĂljzh ƨǒƙʅɳǤdž Ŧ!Ǵʅƨ

الطرائف اللغويّة وقيمتها التعليميّة

Linguistic anecdotes and their educational values

ÜǤnjhfþcĂ ŦǒhƨZ!f ŦƷ!!f Ŏ5 ƨǒƙʅɳǤdž!f Ŧɳƨþ Ĭ!!Z ýĂƬơ!f ƘǤhƱƘdž! ŬǤdžŧƙʅf Ŧ!Ǵʅƨ!f ljŖNj Ƙdžþþ

ĂơǉIJ!fĂ ŦƷ!!f : f ƬƤƙ

إعداد الطالبة : أمينة بلعيد رمضان

إشراف : الدكتور خالد قاسم بني دومي

2013

الطرائف اللغويّة وقيمتها التعليميّة

Linguistic anecdotes and their educational values

إعداد الطالبة : أمينة بلعيد رمضان

بكالوريوس في اللغة العربيّة والدراسات الإسلاميّة . جامعة المرقب . زليتن . ليبيا

قُدّمت هذه الرسالة استكمالاً لمتطلبات الحصول على درجة الماجستير في اللغة العربية وآدابها، تخصص: اللغة والنحو ـ جامعة اليرموك

وافق عليها:

الدكتور : خالد قاسم بني دومي .... مشرفًا ورئيسًا

الأستاذ الدكتور: علي توفيق الحمد .... عضوًا

الدكتور : علاء الدين أحمد الغرايبة .... عضوًا

تاريخ المناقشة: 22/ 12/ 2013

الإهداء

إلى الحضن الذي آواني، وإلى فيض العطاء الذي مهّد طريقي وواساني، "أمي"... وإلى صاحب القلب الكبير "أبي"...

إلى زوجي وابنتي اللذين شاركاني لذّة البحث وعناءه.

إلى إخوتي وأخواتي الذين لم يبخلوا عليّ بالدعاء

إليكم جميعا أهدي هذا الجهد المتواضع

ƖƑĩǈŁƟǄǁɛ Ƨ ƥǇƺ

ƕƟƸƬǁɛ !ƽƥ	ƱǈƬǈǄǁɛ

الملخّص

[illegible] .2013 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

رموز الكتابة الصوتية

ـ الصوامت

الهمزة	>
الباء	*b*
التاء	*t*
الثاء	ṯ
الجيم	*J*
الحاء	ḥ
الخاء	ẖ
الدال	*d*
الذال	ḏ
الراء	*r*
الزاي	*z*
السين	*s*
الشين	š
الصاد	ṣ
الضاد	ḍ
الطاء	ṭ
الظاء	ḏ̣
العين	<
الغين	*ġ*
الفاء	*f*
القاف	ḳ
الكاف	*k*
اللام	*L*
الميم	*m*
النون	*n*
الهاء	*h*

ـ الحركات القصيرة

الفتحة القصيرة	*a :*
الضمة القصيرة	*u :*
الكسرة القصيرة	*i :*

ـ الحركات الطويلة

الفتحة الطويلة	*ā :*
الضمة الطويلة	*ū :*
الكسرة الطويلة	*ī :*

ـ نصف الحركة

الواو نصف الحركة	*w*
الياء نصف الحركة	*y*

[1]

[2]

[3]

[4]

---

1 .147/9 ،2000 ،1

2 .256 /9 ،2002 ،1 .43 /3

3 .269 /8

4 .447 /3

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 1962 [illegible] 14.

Ü[1]"ƇƠdž ƪ Ǖƒ ƘƼǁǁƙƤƒ ǇǫĂ ÜƧǒǶƶƙ!ƒ ǇĂǇǀ ǇdžǁǁƠƯ dž ĂǸ Ơdž ǑǇƶƙ " ƠǸǇǊǶ ƚƠǒƨƥ ƯƠǒƧ ƠǸǀƧƶǒĂ

ƇƧdž!ƒ ƚƶǒǶƱ ǇƷ Ƨƥ ƮƙƚǑƪǀǇ ƧǸƒĂƱ …ƚǶƓƷƥ!ƒĂ ÜƟƒƨdž!ƒĂ ÜƚƮƓƮǶ!ƒĂ Üǁ ƠƯ!ƒĂ ÜƊƓƪƙǶǕƒ " ǇƠǶĂ

.[2]"ƚǸƓǂǀ!ƓǶ ƩǀǇ!ƒ ǇƷ ƠǒĂƧƙ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ƋƞǁƙǀÜƩĂǶƶ!ƒĂ ƥƞ!ƒ ǈƠǒƠ ƴdžƙ Ǒƙ!ƒĂ ÜǈƥǀƶdžǂƒƚƯƥƓǇƙdž!ƒ

Ǉdžǂǒ ĭƦ!ƒ ƔǶƪ!ƒ ƧǒƪǀƙǑǀǑƪǀǇ!ƒ ƔǇƓƞ!ƒ ĬƷƒƧ ǸǇǊ ƚǸƓǂǀǁ!ƚƠǒƨƥ ƻǒƧƶƙ ǇdžƱƠǕdž!ƒĂ

ƚƶǒǶƱ Ĭ!ǫ ƾƧƱƙ!ƒ ǇĂƥ ÜƥƞǶƓƙƧ Ǉdž ƊǂƪǀĂǸĂ ÜǊƙƓǒdžƪdž ƻǕƙƤƒ Ĭǁ ƷǇǀ!ƒ ƒƦǸ ƥĂƞĂ ƇƒƧĂ

.ýǁdž!ƒ ƒƦǸ ƇƒƧĂ ƚǇdžƓǂ!ƒ ƧǸƒĂƱ!ƒ

ÜƊĂǹǀdž!ƒ ƚǒ!ĂdžƮ Ǒǀ ǁƧƙƮǒ ǇǒǁǶƓƪ!ƒ ǇǒǀǒƧƶƙ!ƒ ǕǂǇƊƚƛƠǶ!ƒ ăƧƙ ƊƥǁƙƓdž ýǕƤ ǇdžĂ

ƘƓǂƧƠ!ƒĂ ÜƥǸƓƮdž!ƒĂ ÜýƒĂƥǕƒĂ ÜýƓƶǀǕƒ ýdžƮƙ _ ǇǒǶƙǒ Ɠdžǂ ù ƱƓǀ!Ɗ Ǉdž ƠǸƙƠƙ ƜƧƥǇǒ ƓdžĂ ƚǸƓǂǀ!Ɠǀ

ƘǇƓǂ ƇƒĂƪĂ ÜǈƥĂƮǁdž ƧǒƩ ĂƊ ÜǈƥĂƮǁdž ƘǇƓǂ ƇƒĂƪ ÜƟƓǒƙƧǕƒĂ ƟƧǀ!ƒ ƩǀǇ!ƒ ĬǁƷ ýƤƥƙ Ǒƙ!ƒ

.ǇƧǒƩ ǇƷ ĂƊ ÜǇƓƪǇǫ ǇƷ ǈƧƥƓƮ

ƳƓƙdžǫĂ ÜƧĂƧƪ!ƒĂ ƚƞǸǶ!ƒ ýƓƤƥǫ Ĭǁ ƷƚǀƒǇƥǀƒ ƘƒƥƧǀdž!ƒ ƊĂǹǀdž ýƨƙƤǒ Ǉdž ƇƠdžǁƶ!ƒ Ǉdž ǇƓǂ ƒƦǫĂ

ƓdžĂǹǀdž ǑƱƶǒ Ǉdž ƊǸǇǇdž ǏǇǀ ÜƠǸǇǒǶ ƾƧƒǀ ĭƊ ƥĂƞĂ ǇĂƥ Ü"ƚǸƓǂǀ!ƒ" ƚƱǀ! Ǒǀ ƠǸǇǇƷ ƠǒĂƧƙ!ƒĂ ÜƩǀǇ!ƒ

ÜƚƷƧƱ!ƒ ƩƥǇǸdž!ƒ ýdžƓǂĂ ÜǇǶǸĂ ĭƥƞdž ƻƦƶǒ ƦǫƘƒƥƧǀdž!ƒ ǁǁƙ ƯƶǶ ƧǒƪǀƙǑǀ ƠǁdžƷ ƧǂƓƊ

Ü1998 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜǇƓǁǶ! ùƒƥǒƮ ÜƚǁƧƮƶ!ƒ ƚǶƙǂdž!ƒ ÜǑƦƧƮdž!ƒ ǑǶƧƶ!ƒ ƚƒƧƙ!ƒ Ǒǀ ǁƠƯ!ƒĂ ƚǸƓǂǀ!ƒ ÜƯƠǒƧ Üƚƒǒƨƥ ù[1]
.32 : ƒ

.ƠǸƪǀǇ ƚƠǀƮ!ƒ ÜƽǶƓƪ!ƒ ƳƞƧdž!ƒ ù[2]

---

[1] ... 1984، ص: 383.

[2] ... ص: 276.

[1] .221/3

[2] /9 1997 1 .364

[3] 52

ǅźfbƤƙƪƒ ƫ ƓƮǂ ƅƸ ƅpǍ .ǅƻƶ!ƒ Ʃ!Ɠƞǆ ǍƝǰǍ ǕƝǑ5 ƅƧǍ ǐƦ!ƒ Ɲ!Ɠƞǆ Ǒ5 ǅƅƤƙƪƒ ƒƦǫ Ǘǫ ǁ!Ʀ ǏƋƪƙő ǕǍ

Ǒ5 ƻƑƒƧƱ!ƒ

ǗǂǌƞǈǆǇ ǂǑǅƒƧƙ Ǒǌ5 ǕǂǑƕƧƶ!ƒ ǘƑƓƪǆ ǏƻƸ ǂƶƪǍ ǂǈǍƧǆ Ǒ5ưƙ ǕǂǑƻǆƸǍ ǂǑǆƻƸ ƖǍƱƤ ǐǍƺƻ!ƒ ƩƧƅ!ƒ

ǗǎƧƤǅ ǂǌǈ ǈǆ ǂǑƧƓươǍ ǕǘƑƓƪǆ!ƒǍ ǘǍƮǛƒ Ǒ5 ƧǑƺƙǍ ǘƅƕƙ ƧǑƨ ǈǆ ǈǍǆưǆ!ƒ ǏƻƸ ƱƓơƙ ƓǌƋǛ

ǂǑǍƕƧƙ!ƒ ǘǍƮǛƒǍ ǕǂǑƪƺǈ!ƒ Ƴǒ!ƓƪǛƒ ƧƓǆƛƙƪƒ Ɠǌǒ5 ǑƸǍƧ Ɠǆ ƒƦǫ Ǖƅƅƞƙ!ƒ ƘƓǆƪ ǂƺƻ!ƒ Ƴƪǂƙ ƓǌǈǛ

.[1] ǂƛǑƅơ!ƒ

ǈǂǆǑ Ǚ ǕǂǀǑǆƸ ǂǑƸƓǆƙƞƒ ƒƤǍƦƞǍ ǕƓƅƸƓǆƙƞƒ ƒƅƶƙ ǂǋƓǂ5!ƒ Ǒ5 Ǒ5ƓǑ!ƒ ǅǑƧǂ!ƒ ƅƕƸ ǎƧǑǍ

.[2] ǂƅǍƺ!Ǎ ǕǂǑƅƓƮƙƒǍ ǕǂǑƸƓǆƙƞƒǍ ǕǂǑƪƓƪ :ǏƙƮ ƳǈƒǍƞ Ǒ5 Ɠǌ!ǘƺƙƒ ǈǂǆǑǍ ǕƓǌ!Ɠ5ƺǫ

ǕǑǆƻƶ!ƒ ƳǈƓƞ!ƒ ƓǋƶƧƕƅ ǕǀƅǑƅƸ ƳǈƒǍƞ ǈǆ ǂƻƸƓ5 ǂǑǆǑƻƶƙ ǂǑƪƍǍ ǘƅǆƙ ǂǍƺƻ!ƒ ƻƑƒƧƱ!Ɠ5

ƇƓǆƻƸ ǁƓƙǈ ǈǆ ǘǀǈ ƓǆƓǆ ƇƨƞǍ Ǒǌ5 Ǒǆƻƶ!ƒ ƳǈƓƞ!ƒ ǈǆ ƓǆƤ ǗǑƪƙǈ ƳǈƓƞ!ƒǍ ǕǑƸƓǆƙƞ ƳǈƓƞ!ƒǍ

ǀƧǍƙ ǅǑƪƙ ǑƝǍ .ƓǌƓƕƓƛƤǍ ǕƓǋƶƸƓpǍ ǕƺƻƶƓ ƓƓƓưp ǘǍƓƚǁ Ǒ5 ǑƻƶƸ!ƒ ǅǑǌƓǍƪƤ ǈǆ ƇƨƞǍ ǕǂǑƕƧƶ!ƒ

ǈǫ ǅǍ ǕǂǑƻƶƙ!ƒ ǂǑƻƶ!ƒ ǅǑƙǆǑƓơ ǈǆ ǑǐƤǆ!ƒ ǑǌǑƧǆƧǁ!ƒ ƳǈƓƞ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƓǌƓƓƻƸǍ ǂǑƕƧƶ!ƒ ǈǅ ǅƓƙ!ƒ ǂơưƒ

ǁƨƙǆƙǍ ǕƝƓǀƓǈ!ƒǍ ǀƅƓǆ!ƒ ƳǆƓƓƙ ƿǆ ǕƓǈ! ƅƙƪƙ ƓǌƓƓǆǆ Ǒǌ5 ǕǂǍƺ! ƓƓƓưpǍ ǘƑƓƪǆ ǘǍơ ƧƘƧƙƙ ƓǈƛƒƅơƤ

.ǘƙƛǆƙ!Ɠ ǂƧƱǀ!ƒ

ǘƪƧƻ!ƒ ǈǑƓ ƳƓpǕƶ!ƒ ǈǆ ƧƪƞǍ ǂǆƓpǓ ǂƻƸƓ5 ǂƻƶƪǍ Ǒǌ5 ǑƸƓǆƙƞǛƒ ƳǈƓƞ!ƒ ǈǆ ƓǆƤǍ

.ǀƒƅǛƒ ǏƻƸ ǕǂƧƅpǍ ǕǂǍƺƻ!ƒ ǕǂƒƧƓǆǆǍ ǕǂǑƪƺǈ!ƒ ǕǂǂƓƮ ưƸ ƻ5ƧƱ!ƒ ƳǈƓ ǐǍƒƪ!ƒ ǈǛ ǘƑƓƪƶǆ!ƒǍ

.108 : ƒ ǕǂǑǍƓǆǅ!ƒ ƧƙƒǍǅ!ƒ Ǖ ƫ ƓƮǂ :ƧƱǅƒ ù[1]

: ƒ Ǖ1996 Ǖ1:Ʊ ǕǀǍƧƕ ǕǈǍƧƮƓǅ ǈǅƓǅ! ǂƓǂǂǆ ǕǑƕƧƶ!ƒ ƳǈƓƞ Ǒ5 ǂǑǅ5 ǀƓƪƒƧƅ ǕǅǑƧǂ!ƒ ƅƕƸ ǕǑ5Ɠǂ!ƒ :ƧƱǅƒ ù[2]

.ƓǑƅƶƕ ƓǆǍ 334

ÜǏǈždž!ƒ ĭĂp ĐžĭžǨ Ǐ!ǫ ĭƥƋǨ ǴnjǈƊĂ ÜŧŏɳƧǴƤ!ƒ ƴƼƒĂƥ!ƒ ǈdž ŧŏƧƒƧdžǨʅǕƒĂ ƘǴƕƛ!ƒ ǏǆƵ ƨƥƥƊĂ ÜƒƧƛƊ

ŧŏʅƽǈ ǀƧĂƧɯ[i] ǈĂŧǨ ƥǴŧǨ ƟƒƨdžƒĂ ŧŏǆʅǨ!ƒ ǈǕ ǁ!Ʀ Ý[1]"ýǴǀǨǈǕƒĂ ÜƳǴɳƧǨʅǕƒĂÜǄǴǀƕǨʅǖ! ýƕǴƥĂ

ǏƶʅŏǑǨ!ƒ ŧŏƵǴdžǨɳǕƒ ƘǴɳǴơ!ƒ ǈdž ƩƽǈƭƒǄǴdžǆƵ ƻƧƵ Ǒ5 Ǵɯŏƌ ƥƶǨĂ Ü[2] ǴnjŏǫǈǴʅǈǕƒ ýŏdžŏ ŧŏǆǀƵĂ

.[3] ǴnjƵǴƕƬǫ Ǐ!ǫ ƥƧƽ!ƒ

ǄǴƕƥǕƒ ƧƛŧƊ ăƧŏĂ ÜǑʅǴʅǕƒ ǴNjƧĂơdžĂ ÜŧƼƧƱǆ! ŧǈĂŧdž!ƒ ǈĂǈƽ!ƒ ĐžNjƊ ƥƶǨ ŧƬǀ!ƒ ǈǫ Đžƛ

ŧŇƬǀ!ƒ NjŏǆƵ ƘŏǈƕĭƦ!ƒ ƩǴʅǕƒ ǴnjǈƊĂ ÜĐžǴƵ NjɳĂƕ ŧƬǀǆ! ŧƼƥƒƧdž ǀƧƥǴǈ!ƒ ĂƊ ÜŧŏǴŧơ!ƒ ǈƊ ǈŏʅƧƒƥ!ƒ

Ʃƽǈ Ǒ5 ƒƦŏƕŧ ƒƦŏƛƋǨ ǴNj! ǈǈǫ Ʀǫ ÝǈǴŧdžĂ ǈǴdžƨ ýŧ Ǒ5 ǈǴʅǈǕƒ ĭĂnjǨʅŏ ǈĂ! ŧƬǀ!ƒĂ .[4] ŧŇNjǴŧƽ!ƒ

ǈdž ǈƒĂ!ƋƕĐžǆžǨdž!ƒ ƥƒƥdžǫĂ ÜŧŏƕƧƶ!ƒ ŧƺǆ!ƒ ĐžŏǆžǨ Ǒ5 ǴǒžnjdžǴƌĂƕƧǨ ǖdžǴƵ" ŧƬǀ!ƒ ƘǈǴŧ ĐžĂ ǈdžĂ ÜƏƧǴǀ!ƒ

ŧŏpƧǨ! ŇžnjdžƧƥƬdž ǑNjĂ ÜNjǨƒƧǴƕƵĂ NjƕŏǆǴʅƊĂ NjƱǴƽ!Ɗ Ǒ5Ă NjǈĂdžɯdžĂ NjǨƧŧ5Ă ǈƧŏƕƶǨ Ǒ5 ǑpƒƧ!ƒ ƔƥǕƒ

.[5] "ŧŏpƒƧ!ƒ ŧŏƕƥǕƒ ƔŏŧƒƧǨ!ƒ ĐžŏǆžǨĂ ÜƩŏʅǴơǕƒ ƔŏƦnjǨĂ ÜǈƒƥɳĂ!ƒ

ǀǴƵƒƧdž ǴnjŏƼ ƔɳŏƦǫ Ýŧǆnjʅŧǆƌʅdž Ʃŏ! ÜNjǨŏdžNjƊ ǏǆƵ ÜĭĂƺǆ!ƒ ƩƧƥ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƻƑƒƧƱ!ƒ ĐžƒƥƤǨʅƒĂ

ĐžƥǀǨ5 ÜǴnjǨǴŏƛŏơĂ ǴNjƥǴƶƊ ƠŏɯĂǨĂ ÜŧŏƧƲǈ!ƒ ƟƧƬ ƥƶƕ ƴǀŏ" ǴnjǴƑǀ!Ǘ ǈdžƨ ƧŏƤĂ ÜƔĂǆʅǕƒĂ ƘpĂ!ƒ

ÜǈʅơƕĂƕǀƕ Ʃƽǈ!ƒ ǴnjǆƕǀǨǨ ŧǈĂǕƒ ǁǆǨ Ǒ5 ...ǴNjǴǈƶdž ǏǆƵ ǶƥǨĂ ŧŏƧƲǈ!ƒ Đž!ǴƶdžʅŏʅƧǨ! ǷƑǨƵǴʅ ǀƧƥǴǈ!ƒ

ÜƘŏĂŧ!ƒ ÜƟǖƽ!ƒ ŧƕǨŧdž ÜĐžŏǆžǨ!ƒ ƱǴdžǈƊĂ ĐžǆƶǨ!ƒ ŧŏɳĂ!Ăŧŏʅ ÜĭƧƥǈŧ!ƒ ǁƧǴƕdž ƥdžƱƊĂ ÜĐžƶǈdž!ƒ ƥƕƵ ƟĂƥdždž ÜǑǈǴǈŧ!ƒ ù[1]
.88 ù 87 : ƒ Ü3 :Ʊ

.92 : ƒ Ü1992 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƧƬǈǆ! ŧŏdž!Ƶ! ŧŏƧƬdž!ƒ ŧŧƧƬ!ƒ ÜǑNjǴŧƽ!ƒ ƔƥǕƒ ÜƨŏƨƶƵ!ƒ ƥƕƵ Üƻ ƧƬ :ƧƱǈƒ ù[2]

.78 : ƒ ÜĐžĭžǨ!ƒ ŧŏɳĂ!Ăŧŏʅ ÜǑǈǴǈŧ!ƒ ù[3]

.103 : ƒ ÜǑNjǴŧƽ!ƒ ƔƥǕƒ Üƻ ƧƬ :ƧƱǈƒ ù[4]

: ƒ Ü1998 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƟǖƽ!ƒ ŧƕǨŧdž ÜŧŏƕƧƶ!ƒ ŧƺǆ!ƒ ĐžŏǆžǨ Ǒ5 ŧƛŏƥơ!ƒ ƔŏǆʅǕƒ ÜƳƒ ƥƕƵ ƥŏdžơ!ƒ ƥƕƵ Üƥŏdžơ!ƒ ƥƕƵ ù[5]
.94

.114

üŅǰŬƐ üƬƺǁƐ

ƮŲƺƥƬǁƐǋ ƮŲƗǋƬǁƐ Ƹ ƏƐƥƯǁƐ

[illegible]

.17 : [illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] .142

[2] [illegible] 1980 [illegible] .60

ĂƧďžƵ ĂŚĎĂ ÜŃǇŏƨƱ ǈĴď ƫ ƧĂ [Ǧnjŵ ĎƧp] :[2] Ǧžď «ƳǑŖ!ƒ» " : ƻĂƧƤ þďơď ýǦpĂ Ü[1] "ƨďnjö

.[3]" ƻƤĂ ÜƧƽzƞ ĂŚĎĂ ÜǑƒǦƪ ǂ!ƒĂ ÜŃǇƽƤŵ

Ňƒ ǉ þpĂ ÜǦnjƞƧƤď þzŵĂ ÜȿƱǉ!ƒ Ŏƽ ǦnjǇǉ Ĭ!ƍ lƨďnj!ƒ ýǒnjƪķ Ŏƽ Ħž!ƒ ƇǦďž!ƒ ẙƞƧĎ þpĂ

ŃǇǐƧ ƒŖƽ ÜĦƱĂƺưď ĦķĂknjď ȿơ!ƒ Ĭ Ʈ pĎ ǈĴď ǦnjƞƧƤďƽ lƨďnj!ƒ ǦžĎĂ" :ýǒƤ!ƒ ýǦp Ü‖!Ŗ Ĭ Ƶ ƇǦďþl!ƒ

ýſƽ ÜǦƞƧƤď ƻĂƧơ!ƒ þzŵĎ ŎŊĂ ÜþǦnjkƞǦŵ ɯƧƤķ Ƨþ Ʈ!ƒ Ŏƽ lƧŵǉ" :ŃǒĂŵǒƪ þǉƵ ŎŊĂ Ü[4] "ƘǉŬ ǦnjǉƵ

ýƤþĎ ƘǉǦǂ Ǧž! lƨďnj!ƒ ǈĴĎ ĎžƵƒ" :ýǦp Ü ĭŖǦŵƒƧķƪŪƒ þǉƵ ‖!Ŗǂ ŎŊĂ Ü[5] "ƳĂnjk!Ǧǂ ŃǇŪ Ý‖!Ŗ Ďnjǒ Ƶ

ÝǦnjŵ ƱǂkďƵƒ ǈǦƪ! Ĭ Ƶ ‖!Ŗŵ ƘſƛÜƳĂnjk!ƒ ăƧƞď ĭƧƞk ĦnjǒƧǂ lƧŵǉ Ǧnj!Ă Üȿơ!ƒ Ŏƽ ƻĂƧơ!ƒ

.[6] " ƫǒƧp Ǧďǒƪ ŬĂ ÜƨǦƞơ!ƒ ýŊĎ ƧƛǂĎ ĎžŊĂ ÜĎžĂp ǦnjƽƤƽ

---

[1] ÜǈǦƱƱ!ƒ Ďžŭƪ!ƒ þŵƵ ǈĴǒnjď!ƒ þŵƵ :ȿŏlơķ ÜýŵƪƒƘƒƇƧl!ƒ Ŏƽ ǈǦŵ!ƒ ẙďǦƞ Üþǒzƪ ǈĴŵ ǈǦďƛƵ ĂƧďžƵ ĂŚĎ ÜŎǉþ!ƒ ù
.1224 ù1223 /3 Ü2007 Ü1 :Ʊ Ülþơkď!ƒ ĦǒŵƧz!ƒ ƘƒƧǦďŪƒ ÜĦpƧƤT!ƒ ĦzďǦƞ ÜǈĴĂƧƤčĂ

[2] ù ǉǒkǒŬƒ Ŏƽ þǒƧǒ :13 Ü14.

[3] ù ƻĂƧƤ þďơď Üþnjƽ ŏďŪƒ ƧŇ Ŏƽ ƘƒƇƧl!ƒ ẙŵƧŬ ƧŪƒ þƒƧţ ÜƳǒƱ!ƒ þŵ ĦTďþ ÜȿƒƘĂƧǒŵĂ ÜƘĂƧǒŵĂ Ü2 :Ʊ Ü2002Ü
ƒ : Ü236 ÜŵǉƒƞǦŊþŵ ĂŚĎ ŵǂƧ ďơďþ ǈĴŵ ĬƪĂď ÜŪƪzŵ!ƒ Ŏƽ ÜƘƒƇƧl!ƒ :ȿŏlơķ ÜTĂpŎ ưǒƻ ÜƻĂƧzď!ƒ Ƨþ Ü
Ʈď Ü1972 Ü ƒ : 346.

[4] ù ŵƒƧǒŊþĭ Ü!ƒƤƪǒ ǈĴŵ ơďþǒ Ü ǈǒz!ƒ Ü :ȿŏlơķ ĭ þnjď Ü!ƒƤƨĂďǑÜǉƒƧŵǂǑƒǦƒƧǑƒ Ŏǉǒ Ü!ƒƧǒ ƧƤŵ Üþƒþƺŵ Ü1982
.52 /1

[5] ù ŵǒĂŵǒƪ ĎŚĂ ŵƧT ĂƧďžƵ ŵǉƧŵƪ ÜǦǂ!ƒ Ƴ Ü ȿŏlơķ :þŵƵ Ʊǉ!ƒ ƇǦďǒ Ʊ ŊǦƧĂǈÜ !ƒƞǒý ÜƵŵ ÜŏƧĂƘ Ü ƱƧǒ :Ʊ Ü1 Ü1990 Ü/3
.548

[6] ù ƒŬƪǉƧŵ ǦƒƧŪ Ü ưƧǒƱŎ Ü ơƪǉ ďơďþ ŵǈ Ü ơǉǈ ÜƧƟƏ ƬǦƽǒĦ ƒǈ ƱǦƞƳÜ :ȿŏlơķ þơďþ ơǒŎ ǒþǈ ƵŵƧþ ơǒþ
.ǦǂþǉþƟ ƳǦďǒƧ 31 /3 Ü1975 ÜƘĂƧŵ ÜĦǒďž!ƒ ƳǂǂŊƒ ƧþÜ ǈĴĂƧƤčĂ

.[1]

.[2]

.[3]

[1] .31 /3 ... .260 /5 ... 2001 ... 1 ... .105 : ... 1996

[2] .78 : ... 1995 ... 9

[3] 30 /3

Ŏ5 lƨdžnj!ƒ ƭŏlơƙ LJŏŏƨǴɳơ!ƒ Džƒƨƙ!ƒ ƔŏǴƬ!ƒ ƧǸʅ5 ƩǴʅŰƒ ƒǩNj ǏǈƵǍ ÜƗdžǈƗǈ! ƗŏžƱldž!ƒ ƗŏLjƅ!Ǵƅ

:LJŏLjʎƒ ƚJdž ƥơƒǍ Ǐ!ƥ ǴǈžƙơǏ ƥƋŏʅ ǴnjƼŏƼƤƙ ǈJŰ ǁ!ǩǍ" :ýǴl5 ÜƗdžǈƗ!ƒ ƧƥƬ

.ǴNjƥơǍ lƨdžnj!ƒ ƱǴlʅƎƅ ǁ!ǩǍ ÜƗƗƧơƅ yƱldž!ƒ ǅƒƥƙƅƒ Ǐ!ƥ ǏƥƋŏ ƚJD ǴǈžƎ5 ù1

.ǴnjƙƗƧơǍ ŎNj ǴnjƱǴlʅƥ ƥžƅ ƥơƒǍ yƱldž Ŏ5 LJŏƙdžǴƬ ǅǴlƙ!ƒ Ǐ!ƥ ǏƥƋŏ ƚJD ǴǈžƥǍ ù2

ƯǍ5Ƨdž ƗdžǈƗ!ƒ Ɨŏƒƥƅ Ŏ5 ƥơƒǍ yƱldž Ŏ5 LJŏƙdžǴƬ ǅǴlƙ!ƒǍ ÜƯǍ5Ƨdž ƗƗƧơƅ yƱldž!ƒ ǅƒƥƙƅƒǍ

.[1]"ƗdžǈƗ!ƒ ýǍD ƘLjǴƗ ƒǩƥ lƨdžnj!ƒ ƭŏlơƙ LJǍŏƨǴɳơ!ƒ Džƨƙ!ƒ ƒǨ!Ǎ ÜǴǈƲŏD

ƒǩNj ǅǴdžƥl!ƒ ƧǸʅƼŏǍ ÜǍƬơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǴnjƵǍpǍ! Ü"ƔŏǨ!ƒ" :Džnj!Ǎlƅ "ƔƑǨ!ƒ" ƗƲ5! Ŏ5 lƨdžnj!ƒ ƘƼƼƤ Ǎ

Ŏ5 ŎƱǍŏʅ!ƒ ýǴp ÜƗLjƗǴʅ ǴnjLjǍƗ! ÜǴnjǈƅp Ǵdž ƗƗƧơ ƩLjǴɳŏ ƗǈƵ ƻƧơƅ Ƙ!ƥƅ lƨdžnj!ƒ ǈJƅ ƻŏƼƤƙ!ƒ

ƩLjɳ LJdž ǴǈƧơ Ǵnj!ƒƥƅƎƅ ƻƼƤƙ LJD ƨǴɳ ǴƗǍƧơƙdž ǴnjǈƅpǴdž LJǴƗ ƚJƥǍ" :ƗLjƗǴʅ!ƒ lƥƧƼdž!ƒ lƨdžnj!ƒ ƻŏƼƤƙ

LJdž ǅǴdžƥl!ƒ ǏDƧ ǏǈƵ Ŏnj5 .[2]""ƩƋǸ" Ŏ5 ƒǍƒǍǍ Ü"ƔƑǨ" Ŏ5 ǅǴŏǍ Ü"ƩƋƗ" Ŏ5 Ǵƅ!D ýƥƅƘ5 ÜǴnjǈƅp Ǵdž ƗƗƧơ

.ƘdžƒǍƬ!ƒǍ ƘǴƗƧơ!ƒ LJŏƅ ƗŏƙǍƬ!ƒ ƗǈʎǴdždž!ƒ ƔǴƅ

NJLjǴŏƅǍ ÜǴnj! ƭƅǴʅ!ƒ ƘdžǴƬ!ƒ ƥdžƅ ǴnjLjƵ ƯǍǼǍ ÜƘ5ǩơ ýƅ ÜýƥƅƘ Dž! ǴLjNj lƨdžnj!ƒ ǈJD ƗlŏlƠ!ƒǍ

:Ŏ!Ǵƙ!ƒ ǍơLj!ƒ ǏǈƵ

ka<s	→	kās	ƩǴƗ	←	ƩƋƗ
d̲i<b	→	d̲īb	ƔŏǨ	←	ƔƑǨ
bu>s	→	būs	ƩǍƅ	←	ƩƋǸ

[1] ƗǍ :Ʊ ÜLJƥƧŰƒ Üƥƅƨƥ Ü Ɨ ŏƥơ!ƒ ƔƙƗ!ƒ DžǈǴƵ ÜƗŏƅƧƵ!ƒ Ɨdžǈǈ!ƒ ǅǴLjƅ Ŏ5 ƗŏƙǍƬ!ƒ LJŏLjƒǍl!ƒ ƧƋD ÜLJʅơ ǏƨǍ5 ÜƔŏǴƬ!ƒ ù
Ü2004 ƒ : 106.

[2] ǍƗdžƒǍnj!ƒ ǍǴdžNj ÜŎƱǍŏʅ!ƒ ù 6/ 263.

[1] .83 /1 ،1981 ،2:ط

[2] .181 /5 ،2004 ،1 :ط

[3] .170 /2 ،1982

[4] .149 : ص ،1956 ،2:ط ... ،2009 ،4 :ط ... : ص

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible] [4] [illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 2007 ،1 [illegible] (P) [illegible] 1/ 158.

[2] [illegible] 2/ 311.

[3] [illegible] 4/ 177 [illegible] 6/ 214.

[4] [illegible] 4/ 179.

[1] .280 /1 ،1987 ،1:ط

[2] 108

[3] .98 : ص ،1970

[1] 28 – 29.

[2] 25 – 26.

[3] 3/ 208.

[4] 4/ 434 – 435.

[5] 5/ 523.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

1 [illegible] 297.

2 [illegible] 1/ 13. [illegible]

3 [illegible] 4/ 433. [illegible] 1985، 1/ 46.

4 [illegible] 1976، 273. [illegible] 180. [illegible] 1984، 110.

1 ... .313 /4 1996

2 ... .170 /5

3 ... .340 /5

4 ... .177 /2 1940

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[1] [illegible] 1987 : 28.

[2] [illegible] 1/ 65.

[3] [illegible] : 272.

[illegible]

.[1] [illegible]

[illegible] turbulent [illegible] . glottal phonatory channel [illegible] 12 ù6 [illegible] 140 ù100 [illegible]

.[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [5] [illegible] [4] [illegible] [3] [illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] .78 : [illegible] 1993 [illegible] 1 [illegible]

[2] [illegible] 2003 [illegible] 1 [illegible] .137 : [illegible]

[3] [illegible] /4 .477

[4] [illegible] 1995 [illegible] .235 /4 [illegible]

[5] [illegible] 347 /5 [illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible] .[3]

[illegible] .[4]

---

[1] [illegible] Ü1963 : f .203

[2] [illegible] : f .324

[3] [illegible] Ü1993 [illegible] : f .63

[4] [illegible] : f .132

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 2 [illegible] 1988 [illegible] : 276.

[2] [illegible] : 190. [illegible] : 325. [illegible] : 63 [illegible] 64.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

_1 [illegible]

_2 [illegible]

_3 [illegible]

_4 [illegible]

_5 [illegible]

_6 [illegible]

_7 [illegible]

_8 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1]"! [illegible]"

[illegible]

."[illegible]"

[illegible] .[2] "[illegible]"

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible]

.[4]"[illegible]"

[1] [illegible] : 75.

[2] [illegible] : 329.

[3] [illegible] :5.

[4] [illegible] : 105.

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] .[5]

[illegible] .[6]

[1] [illegible] 1 ، 2012 ، ص: 76.

[2] [illegible] : 6.

[3] [illegible] : 20.

[4] [illegible] : 20.

[5] [illegible] 1 ، 1984 ، ص: 495.

[6] [illegible] ، ص: 496.

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 1980 [illegible] : 112.

[2] [illegible] : 496.

[illegible]

[illegible][1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][2] [illegible][3]

[illegible][4]

1 [illegible] 1/ 317.

2 [illegible] 5/ 414.

3 [illegible] 5/ [illegible].

4 [illegible]

.51 :

.478 ù477 /4 [1]

.94 /2 [2]

[illegible][1]

[illegible][2]

[illegible][3]

[illegible][4]

---

1 [illegible] /4 478.

2 [illegible].

3 [illegible] : 240.

4 [illegible] 2009 /1 356.

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible] [4] [illegible]

[illegible]

[1] .249 :[illegible]

[2] [illegible] 1977 2 :[illegible] .444

[3] [illegible] 1998 1 :[illegible] 6/ 110.

[4] .187 : [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

---

1 [illegible] .304 /1 [illegible]
.455 /1 Ü2001 Ü1 [illegible]

2 [illegible] Ü1
.266 /1 Ü2002

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] .56 : [illegible]

[2] [illegible] .60 : [illegible]

[3] [illegible] .104 : [illegible]

[4] [illegible] .212 : [illegible]

ýþhdž!ƒĂ ýþhdž!ƒ ǇŏƼƧơ!ƒ ǇŏŀŦǒkĂƮ!ƒ ŦpǗƨ!ƒ Ʊơǁǰ ȽǇ ƱƧkTŏ Ŧ!ǴơǾŦ ŎƼ ǋǔƧŏƺ ÜǴnjǰƵ ƧǍƱk

.[1]"ǋǇǰdž

ĬƵ ÜǴǋǰþƶŀ ŦŏĂƱ!ƒ ŦŦƧơ! ŦǴdždž ǴǱǫ ĂǋǰǴdž ǇŏƪƒŎƼ Ƨƪŧ!ƒ ǇǫǴ :ýĂl!ƒ ǇŦdžŏ ƒƦǋǰ ĬƵ ǴǴǰŀĂ

.ƘǴŦƧơ!ƒ ǇŏŀŦǴdždž!ƒ ýŏŀƪ

[1] ù ǰŏ Σ Ü ǋǫƧƒǋǰŏdž ÜǇdž ǇƪƧƒƧ !ƒƷŦÜ džŦkŀŦ ƒǕǰǰηǁĂ dž!ƒƮƧŏŦÜ :Ʊ 7Ü 1985Ü f : 75.

ǓĂ ÜƔƮǉ ǓĂ ÜƴƼƧ ǸǙƤþŏ Ǔ ÜŧdžƨǓ Ƨ!ǮǉƧƤƈ ǇǂdžǨǆ ǅǔƒ ǻǂ :ǸǎǕ ƧĂƮǀdž!ƒ ǅǔǓƒ ƧǨƶŏĂ

.[1] ǸǕƒƧƵǫ ýǃdž ǏǕƵ ǻþŏ ƠŏƠƮ!ƒ ǇǊdž ƧŏƱǉ Ǹ!Ă ÜăƧƬǕĂ ÜǴƮƵĂ ÜǏǨǯ :ĂƠǉ Ý ƯƼƤ

.[2] "þƧƱdž ƔƞƒĂ ƧĂƮǀdž!ƒ ǅǔǓƒ ƧƤƈ ýǕp ǴdžƠǨ5 ǇǊǮ" Ǐ!ǫ ǇĂŏ5ƧǸƮ!ƒ ǸǸǉĂ

ÝǨƞ ǓĂ ÜƔƮǉ ǓĂ ÜƴƼƧ ǸǙƤþŏ ǔ5 ÜǸǉƵ ƩǕƠĂ ÜƔƒƧƵǗƒ ǇƵ ƧƮþ ǸǕǛ ÝƒǨĂƮǀdž ǑǊǔĂ

Ǒ55 Ý"ǴƮƵ ǉǨǋ" :ǨǕþ ƒǨ5 ÜƒƧþǀdž ƔƒƧƵǗƒ ǴǌŏŏǇǴǂ5 ÜŧǂƧƠǕ ǁǨƠǨ Ǔ Ƨ!ǛƒĂ ÜƧ!ǮǉƧƤƈ ǇǊǛ

Ǒ55 Ý"ǴƮƶǕ ƙƧƧdž" :ǨǕþ ƒǨǫĂ ÜŧǑĂǉdž ŧƠǨ5 Ƨ!ǛƒǑ55 Ý"ǴƮƵ ƙŏǮƧ" :ǨǕþ ƒǨǫĂ ÜŧǑĂǉdž ŧǕƯ Ƨ!Ǜƒ

.[3] ŧǑĂǉdž ǀƧǔǂ Ƨ!Ǜƒ

ǇǊdž Ǹ5!Ǯ Ǒ5 Ǵdž ƧƒþǀdžǕ Ǵǫ þdžǑ Ǔ" ǸǕǮ Ǐ!ǫ ƴƞƒƧ ƧĂƮǀdž!ǴǕ ǸǨŏdžǔǨ ƔǕǔ ǇǊǮ ǑƱĂŏǔ!ƒ ăƧŏĂ

.[4] "ƧƮǀŏ5 ǴǌþƶǕ ǇǂǴǔ ĂǮ ÜǇŏĂǉǨ! ƧǨƠƙ Ǹ5!Ǯ ǇǊǛĂ ÜǇŏǀ!ƒ

Ü"ǴǴǔǂ" :ĂƠǉ ÝǀþƑƨ Ƨ!Ǯ þƶǕ ǀƨdžǌ ǉƧƤƈ ǏǨ!ƒ ǇǂdžǨdž!ƒ ǅǔǓƒ :Ăǌ5 þĂþdžǀdž!ƒ ǅǔǓƒ ǴǨǮ

ǓĂ ÜǸǕ ŧǀƮǨdž!ƒ þdž!ƒ ƧĂƧƠ þdžǨ Ǵdžǂ ÜǀƨdžǌƑƒ ýǕp Ƨ!Ǜƒ ƳĂpĂ! þdžǨ ǸǕǛ" ÝǁƘǕ ǑǨǔĂ Ü[1]"ǴþƧ"Ă

.[2] "ýǴƠǕ ǸǨǮ ƧǨƠƙ

Ü ǏþŏƧǌ þdžƠǮ ǅƶǉdž!ƒ þǕƵ :ƾŏǀƠǨ ÜŧŏƼǴƬ!ƒ ŧŏƼǂ!ƒ ƟƧƬ ÜƳƒ þǕƵ ǇǕ þdžƠdž Ƴƒ þǕƵ ǑǕǮ ǇŏþƒƑ ýǴdžƞ Ü ǁ!ǴdžǇǕƒ ù[1] .605 /4 Ü1998 ÜǀƧǌǴǀ!ƒ ÜƧƧǴƶdž!ƒ ƧƒþÜǑ5ƒĂ!ƒ ĂƠǉ!ƒ ÜƩǴƵ ÜǇǉƠ :ƧƱǉƒĂ .1759 /4 Üŧ ƒƧǨǀ! ǇĂdžĂdž!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜŧǴǔƧ!ƒ ŧǔǔƋdž ÜþdžƠ!ƒ ƾŏƼĂǨ ǑǕƵ :ƾŏǀƠǨ ÜĂƠǉ!ƒ Ǒ5 ýdžǕƞ ÜƾǴƠǔǫ ǇǕ ǇdžƠƧ!ƒ þǕƵ ǅǔǴǀ!ƒ ĂǕǮ ÜǑƞǴƞƨƒĂ .283 : ƒ Ü1984 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜǇþƧǛƒ ù þǕƧǫ ÜýdžǛƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƙĂƧǕ

Ɣǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜþĂǉǔ!ƒ ǇĂŏƵ ýǔǴ þdžƠdž :ƾŏǀƠǨ ÜƠŏƯĂǨ!ƒ ǏǕƵ ƠŏƧƮǨ!ƒ ƟƧƬ ÜƳƒ þǕƵ ǇǕ þ!ǴƤ ÜǏƧǌƨǛƒ ù[2] .500 /2 Ü2000 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜǇǴǉǕ! ù ƙĂƧǕ ÜŧŏdžǕƵ!ƒ

.36 /4 ÜýǸƮƼdž!ƒ ƟƧƬ Ü ƫ ŏƶŏ ǇǕƒ :ƧƱǉƒ ù[3]

ÜǅƧǂdž ǅ!Ǵǔ ýǴƵ!ƒ þǕƵ :ƾŏǀƠǨ ÜƴdžƒĂƞ!ƒ ƴdžƞ ƟƧƬ Ǒ5 ƴdžƒĂǌ!ƒ ƴdžǌ ÜǇdžƠƧ!ƒ þǕƵ ǇŏþƒƑ ýǗƞ ÜǑƱĂŏǔ!ƒ ù[4] .83 /5 Ü2001 ÜǀƧǌǴǀ!ƒ ÜƔǂ!ƒ ǅ!ǴƵ

[illegible]

[illegible] .[3]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[5] [illegible] .[6]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] .201 /3 [illegible] .403 /2 [illegible]

[2] [illegible] .83 /5

[3] [illegible] .263 /4

[4] [illegible]

[5] [illegible] 1987 2 [illegible] .154 /3

[6] [illegible] .171 /4

[1] .621 /4 ،1973 ،3

[2] .247 /2 ،2007 ،2

[3] .31 : ،1979

[illegible] [1].

[illegible]

[illegible] [2].

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 2/ 251.

[2] [illegible] 2/ 248.

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] : 204.

[2] [illegible] 1999، ص: 288.

[3] [illegible] 1996، ص: 168.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 2005 [illegible] 15 /1.

[2] [illegible] 492.

[3] [illegible] 1985 [illegible] 87.

[4] [illegible] 559 /2.

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 3/ 394.

[2] [illegible] 3/ 417.

[3] [illegible] 1/192 [illegible] 193 [illegible] 2/ 163.

[4] [illegible] 2/ 560.

ÜƔŏƧlǩ!ƒĂ Ü ƻƋƶǩ!ƒĂ Üƥƥƶ!ƒ ĂƊ ƘƒƦ!ƒ ýŏǁlǩ :Ăǌ5 ÜƧŏƺƬǩ!ƒ ǊǍƥơŏ ĭ Ʀ!ƒ ĭ ĂǇƶǆ!ƒ Ƨŏŏƺǩ!ƒ ǴǊƊĂ

Ʃ ǇǴƞ ǉƥ̌ơ ƨĂǴƞ ƒƦ ĈŎƬ!Ǵ5 ÝǅǓƶ!ƒ Ǉǆ ƗŏǴƺ!ƒ ƷĂǁ ǇƵ ƧƺƬ!Ǵ Ĭǆ‡ŏ5 ÜǅŏƱƶǩ!ƒ Ǆǌ ư ƶ ƥƒƨĂ

.[1]ǉƥ̌ ư

Ǉǆ Ǵǁǁƞ ǁ!Ʀ ƧǌƱŏĂ ÜƘƒƦ!ƒ Ǉǆ ýŏǁlǩ!ƒ Ăǌ ƗlǴƪ!ƒ ƗƼƧƱ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ƨŏƺ Ƭǩ!ƒ Ǉǆ ƥƒƧǆ!ƒ Ĭǉƶǆ!ƒĂ

."ǇƸǆ ǉǴ‡! ýlƵ Ǌ! ǇǴ‡ Ă!Ă" :Ǌ!Ăp

ŎǆƧƞ!ƒ ýǴl5" ÜǴƶǆǩƞƒ Ǉŏơ ŎƶǆƬǕƒĂ ŎǆƧƞ!ƒ ƧǆƵ ŎƊ ǇƵ ĭĂƧ Ǵǆ Ǵ ư ŏƊ ǴǌǇǆĂ ù

ýǴp .ƧŎƤǆ Ăǌ ǴǆƋǫĂ ÜƘǆƱƤƊ :ŎǆƧƞ!ƒ ýǴl5 "ƧŏǩŏƤǆ" :ýǴl5 "ƧǴǩƤǆ" ƧƺƬǨ ƻŏ‡ :ŎƶǆƬǖ!

:Ƙŏ!ƒ ƒƦǌ ƥƬǇǨ ƻŏ‡ :ŎƶǆƬǕƒ

ƧǴƱǉ! ƚǇĂƥ ƚǇŏơ ǇǓǴ5 ƒƸǩƪǨ ǉĂƞĂ!ƒ ǇƑƤŏ ƚǇ‡ ƥƥ

.[2]"ƚǇƸǌƱ ĭ Ɗ Ü"ƚǇĂƥ" Ăǌ ǴǆǉǬ ÜƘǆƱƤƊ :ŎƶǆƬǕƒ Ǌ! ýǴl5 Ü"ƚǇƊƥ" :ýǴl5 ."ƚǇƊƥ" ĂƊ

ÜǉƧŏƺƬǩ ƥǉƵ ŎƪǴǆƤ!ƒ ǄƪǕƒ Ǉǆ ƻƦơŏ Ǵǆ ŎǊǍĂ Ü"Ƨŏƺ Ƭǩ!ƒ" Ŏ5 Ɨ!ƞƪǆ ƧŏǍǩ ƗƼƧƱ!ƒ ǉƦǌ5

."ƧǴǩƤǆ" ƗƱ5! ƗƼƧƱ!ƒ ǉƦǌ Ŏ5 Ǌ!ǴǇǆĂ

Ƨŏƺ Ƭǩ!ƒ ǉƥƒƨ ƧƺǸƬ Ǵǆ ƒƦǇ5 ÜǊ5ĂƧơ lƧǍ‡! ýlǍ Ǌŏ5 ŎƪǴǆƤ!ƒ ǄƪǕƒ ǇƊ ĈǴǆǁƶ!ƒ Ư ƶ ăƧŏĂ

."ýƶŏƶƃ" ĬǁƵ ŎƵǴƧ!ƒ ƗǁǆǴƶǆ ǉƧŏƺƬǩ ƥǉƵ ýǆǴƶŏĂ ÜǊǇǆ Ǯƻ Ƨơ ƻƦơ ǉƧŏƺƬǩ ƥǉƵ ƨǴƞ ƒƦ! ÝǕlǍ

---

[1] ù :ƧƱǇƒ Ǉǁƒ Ü ƫ ŏƶŏ ƟƧƬ Üýǉƫǆ!ƒ Ü394 /3 ĂƒǕƨǌĭ : ƟƧƬ Ü559 /2 ÜƠŏƧƬǩ!ƒ ƟƧƬ ÜĭƦǁƒƧǩǈǕƒĂ
.191 /1 ÜƗŏ5ǴƬ!ƒ

[2] ù Ǉǁƒ ÜƧǴǁǇǕƒ ĭ Ü ƗǌƨƗ ÜǴǆ!Ǖƒ f : 115.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 2010، 2/ 252.

[2] [illegible] 3/ 426.

[3] [illegible] 3/ 416.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

1 [illegible] 3/ 335.

2 [illegible] 1975، 2/ 4، [illegible] 3/ 437.

3 [illegible] 3/ 438، [illegible] 2/ 587، [illegible] 2/ 4.

4 [illegible] 2/ 587.

5 [illegible] 3/ 438، [illegible] 2/ 587.

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[1] [illegible] 2/ 578.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 1/ 306.

[2] [illegible] 3/ 439.

[3] [illegible] 3/ [illegible] 133.

[4] [illegible] 3/ 145.

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 3/ 337ù 338.

ýzɳƙĂ ÜLJĂLj!ƒ ǏǁƵ ŁǒLjƛƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƔƒƧƵŰƒ ǐƧɳƙĂ ÜŁǒďž˥ƙ!ƒ ƥzǃ ƔƒƧƵŰƒ ŎǂơƘ Ǔ ǃLJD :ŎLjǤƛ!ƒ

.[1] ŁďžƨǓ ǤƁ!D LJĂLj!ƒ ýƕƥ

(LJĂLj!ƒĂ ƇǦǒ!ƒ ĂDÜLJĂLj!ƒĂ ƻ!Ǖƒ) ŁǒLjƛƙ!ƒ ŁďžǖƵ ƻƦơƙ ŁǒƥƥƶZ!ƒ NƙǃǓƥǃ N!Ǥơ ǏǁƵ ŎƥǤǃ!ƒ ǏƥƛďžǤ5

Ü"LJǖɳƧ"Ă Ü"LJĂďž˥ďž" :ǁ!Ăƥ" :NǒĂǃǒ˥ ýǤƥ ÜƔ˥Lj!ƒ "ƇǦǒ" ƴďž LJǤƙǃƛƙ ǖ5 ÜNǒ!ǫ Łǃ˥Lj!ƒ ƥLjƵ NLjďž

ƻ!ǕƒĂ ÜLJĂLj!ƒĂ ĂƒĂ!ƒ LJǒƙƥƑƒƨ!ƒ Ƙ5Ʀơ Nǒ!ǫ ƘƨưƋ5 ýɳƧ Dž˥ƒ ƒƦNj LJďž ƇŎƬ LJǤǂ ƒƦƋ5 ÝǤďžNjĂơLjĂ

ƻƧơ ǤnjƥǕ ÝƇǦǒ!ƒ ƔNjƦƙ5 ÜLJƒƧɳĂ ÜLJǤǃƬLjĂ ÜLJǤz5Ƨ Dž˥Űƒ Ŏ5 LJĂǂǒ Ǔ NƥǕ ÝLJĂLj!ƒĂ ƇǦǒ!ƒĂ ÜLJĂLj!ƒĂ

:ǁ!Ăƥ ǁ!ƦĂ .ǤƵďž Ǥƀǫ LJǤƙǃƛƙ ǓĂ ÜǤƵďž ǤƙƥǒƧ ǤďžnjƥǕ ÝǤnjǁƕƥ Ǥďž ƔNjƦ ƒƦǫ LJĂLj!ƒ ƘǃƛƙǓ NƥǕĂ ÜƔƒƧƵŰƒ

[2]."Ŏďž˥ďžĂ Ü"ŎɳƧ"

lƥǤǒƨ "LJĂLj!ƒ"ù5 ŎƩǤǒƬ!ƒ ǤďžD .ŎlƱLjĂ ÜŎ!ǕƥĂ ÜŎƩǤǒƬ ƯƧƺ! LJǤǂ ŁǒLjƛƙ!ƒ ŁďžǖƵ! ƻƦơ!ƒĂ

Ü"ƻ!Ǖƒ"ù5 :Ŏ!Ǖƥ!ƒ ǤďžDĂ .ǤďžnjLjǒǃ ƴďžɳ ǖ5 ÜŁƥǤơ ƻƧƱ Ɣ˥Lj!ƒ "ƇǦǒ"Ă ÜŁďžǂ!ƒ DžǤďžƙ ǏǁƵ ýƥƙ

Ʊ˥Ă ƔƒƧƵŰƒ ƴƥĂ ǤƘƦơƙ Dž! ƒƦƋ5 ÜŁďžǂ!ƒ LJďž ƇƨɳǂƔ˥ƥ!ƒ ƇǦǒĂ ÜƔƒƧƵǘ! (ŁǒLjƛƙ!ƒ ǤƙďžǖƵ) "ƇǦǒ!ƒ"ĂD

ŁďžǖƵ ƇǤlǃĂ ÜǤnjǒ!ǫ ƔƒƧƵŰƒ ýlLjƅ Dž˥Űƒ ƧƤƈ Ɣ˥Lj!ƒ "ƇǦǒ" ƽǤơ!ǃ5 :ŎlƱLj!ƒ ǤďžDĂ .ǤNjƧƤƈ Ǔ Łďžǂ!ƒ

.[3] ýlƛƙ˥ďž ƒƦNjĂ ÜƔƒƧƵǫ ŎƙďžǖƵ LJǒǃ ƴďžɳǒ ŁǒLjƛƙ!ƒ

LJǒƥǒƨ ƘǒDƧĂ Ü"LJƒƥǒƨ ƒƦNj" :ǖƛďž ýǤlǒ5 ÝŁǒďž˥ƙ!ƒ ƥzǃ ƔƒƧƵŰƒ ŎǂǓơ ƒƦǫ Nǃ Ǐďž˥ďž!ƒ ǏƥƛďžǤ!ƒ ǤďžD

ÝƔ˥Lj!ƒ Ŏ5 ŁǒLjƛƙ!ƒ ŎƙďžǖƵ ƻƦơƙ ÜNǃ ŁǒLjƛƙ!ƒ ýƕƥ NǃƒƧƵǫ LJǤǂ Ǥďžǂ "Ǥ˥!Ǥɳ LJǒƥǒƨǃ ƘƧƧďž"Ă Ü"ǤďžƑǤƥ

ù[1] :ƧƱLjƒ ǒǃƒ LJǒǀ ǕǒLjƵ Ü ƮƧƟ ǒǀƬďž!ƒ Ü3/ 442Ă ǤďžĂ ǤNjƥzǃ.

ù[2] ǒNǒĂǃǒ˥ ÜƔǤǂ!ƒ Ü3/ 372

ù[3] :ƧƱLjƒ ǒDžǤ˥ ǒLJǒďžD ƥǃƵ ÜƑƒ ÜƔ˥Lj!ƒ Ŏ5 ǒŁǒƧƨz!ƒ ǒƱƥǃz ǒŁďžƵƒǃǕƒ ÜƧƬďž ÜƱ: 1 Ü1986 ƒ : 113.

[illegible]

[illegible][1]

[illegible][2] [illegible]

[illegible][3] [illegible]

[illegible][4] [illegible]

[1] [illegible] 3/ 442.

[2] [illegible] 3/ 336.

[3] [illegible] 3/ 477.

[4] [illegible] 3/ 336. [illegible] 2/ 614. [illegible] 2/ 82.

Ü1979 /1 347.

.264 /2

ǸǗƱ5! ǏǁƵ ǸǑ!ǫ Ɣǔǉǩ ǁƿƎ5 Ýƴǆǎ! ĂƊ ƥơƒĂ! ǄǆǔƒLJǄǂ Ǆǆ" : ƫ ǒǆǒ LJǋƒ ýĂǀǒ ǏǉǆǆǏ!ƒ ƒƦǸǰ ýĂơĂ

".ƥơƒĂ! Ǆǔƒ ǸƿǛ ÝǸǐƧǄǆƿƉ :"ƧǄǆƿƉ" Ǒ5 ýĂǀǩ5 ǗƧǒǒʓǩ Ƨǒƹ LJǆ [1]

Ăǋƌ ǂǋǔǉ!ƒ ǉƦǸǋ ƧĂǸƬǆ!ƒ" ǇƊ ƧǒĂǛƒ LJǋƒ ƧǂƦĂ " Ǘ"ƨǒ!ƒĂǎ!ƒ" ƴǆǎ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ǂǋǔǉ [2]"Ǒǀǒ!ƒĂǎ!ƒ" ǂǗƱ5

ǉƦǸǰ LJĂǋǔǉǒ ǀƧǒǋǂ ǂƵǄǆǎĂ ... ǗǏƧǂǔƶ!ƒ Ǒǀǒ!ƒĂǎ!ƒ ƥǄǒƨ LJǋ ǏǔĂǆ LJǋ ƥǆơƊ LJǋ Ÿƒ ƥǋƵ ƥǆơǆ

ăƧǎǆ ǂǒƧǄǎ ǄǸǉǛ Ý ƴǆǎ!ƒ ǂʓǒƮ ǏǁƵ ǄǸǒ!ǫ ǂǋǔǉ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƨǄǎ "Ǒǀǒ!ƒĂǎ!ƒ" ǂǗƱ5 ƒƦǸǰ ǏǁƵĂ [3]."ǂǋǔǉ!ƒ

ǂƱƑǄƷ ǁǄǉǸǰ Ʀǫ Ý"ƨ!ƒĂǹ" ƥƧƱǆ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ Ɣǔǉ!ƒ ƥǉƵ Ʃǋǁ!ƒ LJǆƊ ǆƥƶ!Ă ǗǄǸǉǒƶǋ ǂƱƑǄƷǋ ǄǸƮǄƮƙƤǛ ǗǆǁƶƷ!ƒ

Ǒǀ!Ăǎ!ƒ ƥǒƶǔ LJǋ ƧǆƵ LJǋ ƥǆơǆ LJǋ ƥǆơƊ ǂǆƮƵ Ăǋƌ ǄǸǋ ƧĂǸƬǆ!ƒĂ" Ǘ(ǑǂƒĂǹ!ƒ) ǸǑ!ǫ Ɣǔǉǩ

.[4] "ǏƧǄƤǋ!ƒ

ƘǏǆƉǂǁƐǸǰ ƥǏǀƤǂǁƐ :ƒƴǄƐƥ

ƘǄ5!ƋǆǑ5 ǄǸĂǉơǋĂ ǗƧǒ!ǆǩ!Ǆǋ ǄǸĂƥƧ5ǆ5 Ǘ"ǂǒǉǆǩ!ƒĂ Ƨǒǂƙǩ!ƒ" ǀƧǸǰǄƱǋ ýƑƒĂǛƒ ǂʓǁ!ƒ ǄǄǆǁƵ Ǐǉǩƶƒ

LJǆ ǆǸǒǁƵ ƥƧƤƊ ƧǂƦǆ!ƒ ǇƊ ǆǁƵƒ" :ǸǒĂǋǒǔ ýǄƿ ǗǸǉƵ ǄƵƧ5 ǂǒǉǆǩ!Ă ǗýƚǛƒ ĂǸǰ Ƨǒǂƙǩ!ƒ ƒĂƥƵĂ Ǘǂʓǁ!ƒ

.[5] "Ƨǒǂƙǩ!ƒ LJǆ ǂǒǉǆǩ!ƒ ƜƧƤǒ ǄǆƿǫĂ ǗǄǉǂǆǩ ƥƬƊ ĂǸĂ ǗýĂƊ ƧǂƦǆ!ƒ ǇǛ Ý ǂƿƋǆ!ƒ

---

[1] LJǋƒ ƫ ǒǆǒ Ǘ ƟƧƬ ƛƮƨǆ!ƒ Ǘý 3/ 474.

[2] ƨǏǎǉǸǉ ǎǉƦǋ Ǘǂƒ ƿǄ!ǉƒ Ǘǔ!ƒ ƧǔǂǗ ǔ!ƒ ǆǎ!ƒ Ǘǉ!ƒĂ ƿ!ƒ ǂǆƲƚƃƍ ǆǉ :ǂƒĂ ƿǉ Ăǋƌ ǗƔǁƾ Ăǎƒ" ǆǎǉ!ǁ
."ƨǒ!ƒĂǎ" :ƒĂ!ǁ5 ǗǉƧǒǔǂǁ ǸǉƵ ƒĂǉʓǩǔƒ ǆǎǉƿǛ "Ƙǀ!ƒĂǎ" ǄǸǆǆǎ Ǒ5 ýǀƥ ǆ!Ă Ƙơǩ LJǆ ǂ ǔǋ ǂƱĂǀǉǆ!ƒ ǂƥǔƧ5!ƒ
ǗƥĂǆơǆ ƥǆơǆ ƥƥǔ ǆǒƧǂĂ ǗǆǒǸǒƧǋǫ ýǒǁƤ ǆƶǉǆ!ƒ ƥǋƵ :ƨǒǀơǩ ǗƩĂƧƶ!ƒ ƜǁǩǗƥǆơǆ LJǋ ǏƨǩƧǆ ƥǆơǆ ǗǏƥǋƨ!ƒ :ƧƱǉƒ
.(ƨǁǎ) ǀƥǄǆ Ǘ1 :Ʒ ǗLJǄǉǋ! ǔ ƘĂƧǋ Ǘǂǒǆǁƶ!ƒ Ƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƥ

[3] LJǋƒ ƒǛ ǗƧǒǆƒ Ǘǂ ƐƵ LJǋƥ!ƒ Ăǋƌ LJǔơ!ƒ ƷǁƵ LJǋ ǗƧǂǆ Ǘǂǁ!ƒ ƔǄǁ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƔǒƦǸǰ ǗƔǄǔǉǛƒ ǗƧƥǄƮ Ƨƥ ǗƘĂƧǋ Ǘ1980 Ǘ1/
301.

[4] Ƨǂǆǁ!ƒ ƴǎƧǆ!ƒ Ǘƨǋǔ!ƒ Ǘ1/ 300.

[5] ǸǒĂǋǒǔ ǗƔǄǂ!ƒ Ǘ1/ 22.

Ǵǁǫ Ɨ ǆƌŏ ĂĐ ƧǂƦǃ ƇŎƬ ǈǅ ǅ Ʀǫ" :Ǌ!ĂǇ ƇǅƮŰ ýƬĐ ƧŏǂƦ!ƒ ǈĐ ǏƵ ŎƱĂŏƮ!ƒ ǷƥƮƒĂ

ǐĐ ǗƵƧ5 Ɨ ŏǆ!ƒ ǇĂǂ ĂǋĂ Ǖǋ ǅ ǐĐ (ǅ ǅĂ) ǅƷ! Ŏ5 ƧǂƦǅ "ƇŎƬ"Ă Ü"ƇŎƬ" ǊŏƵ ƨƱĂ

ƜǕơǩ ŎƒĂ!ƒĂ Ǖǋŏ5 ƔŏǂƧ Ǖ ƥƧǅ ǇĂǂǩ ýĂŰƒ ƇƬŰ ǈŰ Ý(ƗǅűƵ Ĭ!ǫ Ɯơƒ) ǁ!Ʀ ýŋĐ ǅ

ÜƧŏǂǉ!ƒ YƧ5 ǊŰ ÝƗǅűƵ Ĭ!ǫ ƻŏƧƶ!ƒ Ɯǩơƒ ýŏ!ƥ Ǖǅ ĬƵ ǷƥŏĂ ÜýĂŰƒ ǅ ǋƨǅŏ ǅ Ĭ!ǫ

.[1] "ƔǴŋŏŰƒ YĂƧ5 ǴǋŰ ÝǴǋŏ!ǫ ǊǋƬĂ Ŏƽǉ!ƒ ƜƨơƒĂ

ÝǊǉƵ YƧ5 Ɨ ŏǆ!ƒĂ ÜƗǅűƶ!ƒ ǈƵ ĬǉƷƮǴ5 ÜýƬĐ ƇǅƮŰƒ Ŏ5 ƧŏǂƦ!ƒ ǈĐ Ĭ!ǫ ƒƦǋ ǅ ƒ ǏƤǉĂ

.ǉƨǅǩ ƗǅűƵ Ĭ!ǫ Ɯǩơƒ ƒƦ!

ÜýƬĐ ƧŏǂƦ!ƒ" ǈĐ ǅ Üǉƥƶ ƇǅƥǇ!ƒ ǅ ǅĂƥ ǊƧĂĂ ÜǊŏĂŏƮ ǉƧǂƦ ǅŏ5 űŏƥ Ƨǂƽ!ƒ ǴŋĐ ǅ ƒƦǫĂ

ÜƗǇŏǇơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ÜǊĐ ǈǩŏ ÜǴǋǉǅ ƧǂƦǅ!ƒ ĂƤĂ Ü Ɨ ƌǅ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɨǅűƶ!ƒ ƥĂŋĂ ǈŏŋơǅ "ǊǉƵ YƧ5 Ɨ ŏǆ!ƒĂ

Ŏ5 Ǵŋ ĂƥŏƒƦǋĂ ÜƗǅűƵ ǈĂƥ Ɨƌǅ!ƒ ƘǴƽƬ!ƒĂ ƇǅƮŰƒ ǈǅ ǇƧǋǅŋ ƗŏƧƶ!ƒ Ŏƽ5 ÝƗƥƥ!ƒ ǊƬǉǩ ýĂƥ

:ǅǴƮƥĐ ƗƶƧĐ Ĭ!ǫ ƗƌǅƤ!ƒ ƇǅƮű! ǐƧǉŰƒ ǈƒ ǅŏƮǉǩ

Ü"ƗǅƱǴ5"Ă Ü"ƗŋŏƥƤ" :Ăơǉ ÝƧǂƦǅ!ƒ ǈŏĂ Ǌǉŏ ƗƬǴ5 Ɨǅűƶ ǴƌǅƤ ǅƮŰƒ ǈĂǂŏ ǈĐ :ýĂŰƒ ǅƮǇ!ƒ

."ƇƒƧƽƵ"Ă Ü"ăƥƶƮ"Ă

Ü"ƥƵƥ"Ă Ü"ƥǋ" :Ăơǉ ÝƗǅűƶ!ƒ ǈƵ Ǌŏ5 Ɨ ŏǆ!ƒ Ĭǉƶǅ ǅǴŏǇ ĬƶƮǅ ǅƮŰƒ ǈĂǂŏ ǈĐ :ŎǉǴ!ƒ ǅƮǇ!ƒ

."ƦƤ5"Ă

ǊŏǉǆƵ ƧŏƬŏ5 ÜǉƧǂƦ Ʊƽ! ǊƱƽ! ǴǅƤƤǅ Ü Ɨ ŏǆ! ǴƷĂƬǅ Ɨ ƌǅ!ƒ ǅƮŰƒ ǈĂǂŏ ǈĐ : Ɨ !Ǵ!ƒ ǅƮǇ!ƒ

."ǈǴǅĂ ƧǴǅơ" Ü"ƨǴǉƵĂ ǐƥŋ" :Ƿǋ!Ăǉǂ ÝƗǅűƶ!ƒ ǈƵ Ǌŏ5 Ǐƶƽƶǅ Üǉƨǂƽ Ʊƽ! Ɨƽ!ǴƤ! ÝǴƶĂƧƶǅ

[1] ù ǓŎƱĂŏƮ!ƒ ƴǅǋ ƴǅĂǉ!ƒ Ü61 /5 ÜƒǉƒĂ :ƧǉƒĂ ǈǅƒ ǅŏƶŏ Ü ƟƧƬ ÜýƬǅƶ!ƒ 352 /3.

:ĂơǊ Ý Ł ҕǮdž!ƒĂ ƨǂƦdž!ƒ Ĭ Ƶ ǤƶpƒĂ Ł ŏǉǽǩ!ƒ ŀdžǖƵ ǋǰ5 ĭ Ʀ!ƒ Džʅ Ǚƒ ǇĂǂŏ ǇǊ :ƴǒƒƨ!ƒ Džʅ l!ƒ

ǇĂǂŏ ƥpĂ .ƥơƒĂ!ƒ "ǢǨ!ƒ"ǜǒ ƒĂƥƒƨǊ ǤdžǕǫ :ǢƒƐ5!ƒ ýǤpĂ Ü"ƖƥƒƧƞ"Ă Ü"ƖƨǀǕ" ƒƦǂĂ ÜĬǉǚƒĂ ƨǂƦ! "ŀdžǤƶǉ"

"ƴǒ ư"Ă ÜĬǉǚƒĂ ƨǂƦ! "ƔƨǀƵ" :ĂơǊ ÝǋǰŐ Ł ŏǉǽ! ŀdžǖƵ ǙĂ Ü Ł ҕǮdž!ƒĂ ƨǂƦdž!ƒ Ĭ Ƶ ǤƶpƒĂ Džʅ Ǚƒ

.[1] ĬǉǚƒĂ ƨǂƦ!

ǇǊǫ ǉǫ Ü Ł ҕǮdž! DžǤʅpǊ ŀƶǕƨǊ ǇǰǕ Ǉdž Ǥdžʅp Ǚǫ ŀdžǖƵ Ĭ!ǫ ШǨơdž!ƒ Ł ҕǮdž!ƒ ýǉdžŏ ǖ5 ƒƦǋ ĬƵĂ

ƻ!ǚƒ"Ă Ü"ƖƥĂƥdždž!ƒ ƻ!ǚƒ"Ă Ü"ǢǨ!ƒ" ǑǋĂ Ü Ł ҕǮdž!Ǖ ǤpǤʈǩ!ƒ ǤǋƨǉǂǊĂ Ü Ł ŏǉǽǩ!ƒ ƘǤdžǖƵ ƨƨǕǊ Ǉdž

ǇǊǫ" :ĭ ƨǩʅǩ!ƒ ǇǕƒ ýǤp ÜǁǂƦǂ ƨǂƦdž!ƒ ƽơǩ ƥp Ǒǌ5 Ü Ł ҕǮdž!ƒ Ĭ Ƶ ǤǋƥĂƞĂ ƨʈǩlŏ Dž! "ƖƨĂʈldž!ƒ

ƻ!ǚƒĂ Ü"ǢǤʅ5ǆƤ"Ă Ü"ǢƒƨdžơŐ" Ǒ5 ƖƥĂƥdždž!ƒ ƻ!ǚƒĂ ÜŀǕǂƒƨĂ ÜŀdžǤǤp Ǒ5 "ǢǤǌ!ƒ" :Ł ǖǉ Ł ҕǮdž!ƒ ƘǤdžǖƵ

ǤǌŏŐ ƨǂƦdž!ƒ ǇĂǂŏ ƻŏǂ5 .[2]"ƨǂƦdž!ƒ Ǒ5 ǤǌǉŏƶǕ ƘǤdžǖƶ!ƒ ǉƦǋĂ ."ăƐǂƪ"Ă Ü"ĬǕơ" ýǉdž Ǒ5 ƖƨĂʈldž!ƒ

.!ƥǖʈǊ

ǇǤǂ Ł ҕǮdž!ƒ ǇǊ ƥǂǮŏ Ǥdž ƒƦǋĂ Ü Ł ҕǮdž!ƒĂ ƨǂƦdž!ƒ ǇǰǕ ǤǉǤǨ ƒƨŏŏdžǩ ƨŏdžǩ Ǚ ŀdžǖƶ!Ǥ5 ǋǰƵ ǢǤǊǕĂ

ƱǤ5!Ǌ ƨǂƦdž! ǇǤǂ Ǥdžǂ ǋǋʈƤǩ Ǒǩ!ƒ ǋƱǤ5!Ǌ ǋ! ǋǩƒƦǕ ǤdžǤǤp ǖʈǊ ŀƷ!ƒ ƣŏƨǤǩ Ǉdž ŀdžƥǀǩdž ýơƒƨdž Ǒ5

:ǑƒƒƐdžǤʅ!ƒ DžŏǋƒƨǕǫ ýǤp Ü Ł ҕǮdž!ƒĂ ƨǂƦdž!ƒ ǇǰǕ ƨŏŏdžǩ! ŀdžǖƶ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ Ǌŏǩơƒ ŀƷ!ƒ ƨĂƱǩǕ ǉǫ ÜǋǋʈƤǩ

ŀŏǉǕǊ ƥŏƨŏ] Ǥǌŏ!ǫ ǤǉƨƬǊ Ǒǩ!ƒ ŀŏǉǕǚƒ ǉƦǋ Ǉdž ƖƨŏʅŏǊ ƱǤ5!Ǌ Ǒ5 Džʅ Ǚƒ ƽơ! ǤƑŏƬ ǤƂǫ ŀdžǖƶ!ƒ ƘʅŏĂ"

---

[1] ǜ :ƨƱǉƒ ǇǆǉǚƒĂ ĭ ƨǤǀǉǚƒ ǇǆǒƒĂ ƨǂǕ ƥǀơdž ƨʈǂdž! Ǒʅǩ!ƒ ǇǂǒƒĂ ƨǂƦdž!ƒĂ Ł ҕǮdž!ƒ Ü ƽŏǉơǩ: ƥdžơdž ƥǒƵ ƽ!ǤƤ!ƒ ƵǋƥŏƵ ÜŀdžŏƵ ƧƒƨƬĂ
.ǤǋƥƶǕ ǤdžĂ Ü52 /1 Ü1981 ÜƖƨǋǤʈǩ!ƒ Ü ƻǤpĂǚƒ

[2] ǜ :ƨǤǩǩ!ƒ ƥǋʅ Ü ĭ ƨǩʅǩ!ƒ ǇǒƒĂ DžŏǋƒƨǕǫ ÜƨǂƦdž!ƒĂ Ł ҕǮdž!ƒ Ü ƽŏǉơǩ: ƥǒdž ƥŏƞdž!ƒ ƥŏƨǋ Ü ĭ ƥŏƨǋ ƨǂǕ ÜƞǉǤƤ!ƒ ƖƨǋǤʈǩ!ƒ Ü
48 ǜ47 : ƒ Ü1983 Ü1 :Ʊ Ü ƯǤƨƨ!ƒ ÜƽƵǤ5ƨƨ!ƒ ƨƒƥĂ

[illegible]

1 [illegible] 1985 [illegible] : 138.

2 [illegible] 1900 [illegible] 4/ 95.

3 [illegible] 1/ 288.

Dž↿ƒ Ŏ5 Ɨ ŏǉǳk ǴkdžǖƵ ƴǳǩƞk Ǚ NJƼD ǴNjþǴƨdž Ü Ɨ ŏǉǳk!ƒ ƘǴdžǖƶǝ ƒ ƙ'Pk ƖþƵǴp ƻ pĂdž!ƒ ƒⱤNj ǇǸǝŏ

ǇŏkdžǖƶǝƒYǴdžǩƞƒ DžNjĂŏ Ǵdž! ƖƨþǴǉ!ƒ ƘǩǸdž þpĂ Ü[1] ǉƨNjǴƱ ƻ ǚP Ĭǭ Ƶ ĂnjƼ ‖!Ɽ DžNjĂŏ ǇǴɫ ǴdžĂ Üþơ ƒĂ

"ƻ!Ǖƒ"Ă ÜČǴk!ƒ" ǴdžNjĂ Ü Ɨ ŏǉǳk Ŏkdž ǖƵ YǴdžǩƞƒ DžNjĂŏ Ʊƽǭ!ƒ ƨNjǴƱƼ Ü"ƖǴǸǭƵ" ǴNjþƨƽdž Ɽǫ Ü"ĬǸǭƵ" ƗƱƽ! Ŏ5

.ƖƨĂƬ Ɩdž!ƒ

ĭ Ɽ!ƒ Ǵdž ǇɫǃĂ Ü(ƨƽƶƞ) ƔǴǝǝ ƽǴơ!ǘ! ŎNj ǴdžƼǫĂ Ü Ɨ ŏǉǳkǭ! Ƙ↿ŏ! ǴnjƼǳǝ "ƻ!Ǖƒ" þĂƞĂ ƨǑ↿Ƃ þpĂ

Þ Ɨ ŏǉǳk!ƒ "ƻ!D" ǇJdž ƽǴơ!Ǘƒ "ƻ!D" ƨǸdžŏ

ȴJǳǝ Ɨ ŏǉǳk!ƒ ƻ!D ǇƵ ƗǸƬǴP ƽǴơ!Ǘƒ ƻ!D ƨǸdžǩkĂ" : ĭ ⱤǴǝƒƨk↿Ǖƒ ýĂƖŏ Ü‖!Ɽ ǇƵ ƗǝǴƞǗƒ Ŏ5Ă

ȴJD ƘǸdžǭƵ Dž↿ƒ ǇƨĂ!ƒ ‖!Ɽ ĬǭƵ Ɛƞŏ Dž! ȴJƼ ÜǴǸdžǙ "ƻ!Ǖƒ" ǇǴɫdž Ŏ5 ýƶǹkĂ Ü"ƻ!Ǖƒ" NJŏ5 Ǵdž Ǉƨk

ǇǴdž↿Ǖƒ ǇĂɫŏ Ĭƙơ "ýǸƶǷ" ǇƨĂ ĬǭƵ Dž↿ƒ ƘǸdžŏ Dž! NJƼƼ "ăþƨǸ"Ă Ü"ĬǸƞǑ" :Ăơǉ Ý Ɨ ŏǉǳkǭ! "ƻ!Ǖƒ"

.[2]"NJǝ ǇŏƖơǭdž

Ɨdž ǖƵ ŎNj "ČǴk!ƒ" ƘǉǴɫ Dž↿ƒ Ŏ5 ǴkƶdžǩƞƒǇǫ Ɨ ŏǉǳk!ƒ ČǴk Ă Ü"ƻ!Ǖƒ" ȴJD ƽǝ↿ Ǵdždž ƝkǉǨ↿ǉĂ

. Ɨ ŏǉǳkǭ! ƘǉǴɫ ƖþƨƽdžƼ "ƻ!Ǖƒ" ƘþƞǸĂ ƒⱤǫĂ Ü Ɨ ŏǉǳk!ƒ

ýǸdžŏ ǴdžƼǫĂ ÝǴnjǩþƑǴƼ ǇJdž ƒ Ɩǉŏ ǙĂ ÜǴnjǩdžŏp ǇJdž ýǸƖŏ Ǚ ƗƼƨƱ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƨŏ↿ƽk!ƒ ƒⱤNj þĂƨĂ DžþƵĂ

.ǉƨɫⱤ ǇƵ ŎǉƨǴdž!ƒ ‖↿džD Ǵdž ƗƼƨƶdž! ƒƨ5Ǵơ

ǉþǉƵĂ (ƫ ƽPǕƒ) ƖþƶƖdž ǇJǝ þŏƶ↿ ǇJ↿ơ!ƒ ŎǝD þǉƵ Ƙǉɫ " :ýǴp ŎǉǴkǸ↿ǹ↿!ƒ DžǩǴơ ŎǝD ǇƵĂ ù

‖!Ɽ Ŏ5 ƘǸdžƵ þp :Ƙǭp Þ" Ɨ ǉǲdž!ƒĂ ƨǸⱤdž!ƒ" ƔǴkɫ Ŏ5 Ƙƶǉ Ƭ Ǵdž ÜDžǩǴơ ǴǝD Ǵŏ :Ŏ! ýǴƖƼ ÜǸĭ ƨĂǨ!ƒ

ù[1] ƽŏƖơk ÜƗŏ5Ǵɫ!ƒ ƗƬǖP!ƒ ƟƨƬ Ŏ5 Ɨŏ5ǴƬ!ƒ þƬǴƖdž!ƒ Ü Ĭ↿Ădž ǇJǝ DžŏNjƒƨǝǫ ƽǴơ↿ǫ ĂǝD ÜŎǝƱǴƬ!ƒ þŏƞdž!ƒ þǝƵ
.347 /6 Ü2007 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƗdžǸɫdž!ƒ Ɨɫdž ÜŎdžǖ↿Ǖƒ Ɨ ƒƨk!ƒ ČǴŏơǫĂ Ɨŏdžǭƶ!ƒ Ɨ Ăơǝ!ƒ þnjƶdž Ü ƫ džǴƱp

ù[2] ⱤǴǝƒƨk↿Ǖƒ Ü ĭ ƟƨƬ Ɨŏ5Ǵɫ ǇJǝƒ ÜƔƞǴơ!ƒ DžŏþƖk: ýŏdžǫ ýǴǉƶŏ ÜƔĂƖƶŏ /3 402.

[illegible]

[1] .11

[2] .63 /2

[3] .61 /5 ... .218 /2 ... /4 .95

[4] .312 /2 ،1985 ،1

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] : 96.

[2] [illegible] 1/ 498.

[3] [illegible]: 28.

[illegible][1]

[illegible][2]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] : 89.

[2] [illegible] 5/ 63.

ƴư Ădž!ƒ ƒŖNjĂ Ü…ǑƺƄƋ "ýĂǆǮ"ĂNj ƓdžƃǫĂ Ü"ýǒǆǮ" LJƨĂ ǏƇƵ Ʃǒ! NJƃƊ ǏƇƵ ýdžǿơ "ƇƓƙ!ƒ" NJƇƤƥƙ

.ƓNjƧǒƩ LJĂƥ ǑLjƨƓdž!ƒ ƓnjƄ ƇƓƞ ƒŖnj!Ă Ý[1]"Džƥƿ ƗƂƨdž

LJƄƒ ýƓƿ ÜƔƇ!ƓƄ ýǘƵǫ ƇƓdžƥƖ!ƒ ĭƊƧ ƔƪơƄ Ɠnjǒ5 ƚƥơ "ĭĂƸƄ" ƓnjƇƬƊ "ǑƺƄ" ù5 ƒŖNj ǏƇƵĂ

ǭǆƛ ÜƇƓǒ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƇƓǒ!ƒ ƙƘdžƩƥƊĂ ÜƇƓǒ ĂƒĂ!ƒ ƙƘƄǆƪ5 Ü"ĂǒƧƪ"Ă Ü"ƞĭĂƸƄ" ƓnjƇƬƊ "ǸĭƧƪ"Ă Ü"ǑƺƄ" " :ƨĂƼƬƵ

NJLjĂƚ "ýĂǆǮ" :"ƓǒƺƄ" ǨLJƊ ǏƇƵ ýǒ!ƥ!ƒĂ .ƇƓǒ!ƒ ǑƇƬƙ! ÝƖƧƪƚ "ǑƺƄ" LJdž LJǒƶ!ƒ Ǒ5 Ǒƙ!ƒ ƗǆdžƯ!ƒ ƙƘƄƇƥ

ùƚ ƇƓƙ!ƓƄ LJƓƚ! "ýǒǆǮ" :"ǑƺƄ" LJƓƚ Ă!Ă Ü« ƓǒƺƄ ǑƇƫǭ ƙƘǰƓƚ ƓǆǆĂ» :Ï!ƓƶƙÝƒ ýƓƿ .ƇƓƙ!ƒ ƧǒƺƄ ƚƃƊdžƇ!

.[2]""ƗƼǒƧƱ"

ƗLjƨ ǏƇƵ ƓnjLjǕ Ý"ƇƓƙ!ƒ" NJƖơƇƙ Ǖ ĭŖ!ƒ ƚƃƊdž!ƒ ƘƓƼƬ LJdž "ǑƺƄ" ƗƼƬ!Ɠ5 ƫƄƪ Ɠdž ǏƇƵ ƇƓLjƄĂ

."ýĂǆǮ"

üǘYǕƐ :ƑƨƊǅƑƊ

.[3]NJnjƞĂ LJƵ NJƄơƓƬ ýƺƬǒ ƚƥơ!ƒĂ Ü Ư Ƨdž!ƒ :Ɨƶ!ƒĂ Ü"ǯƵƊ" ýƶƼ!ƒ ƧƥƬdž Ɨƺƈ!ƒ Ǒ5 ýǘƵǗƒ

Ü ƻ Ŗơ!ƒĂ ÜƔƇ!ƒ NJƶdžƞǒĂ Ü ƻ ǒƼƤƙƇ! Ɨƶ!ƒ ƻ Ƨơ ƧǒƺƙƇ" NJƃƊƄ ƔƞƓơ!ƒ LJƄƒ NJƼǆƵ ƟǘƱƬǕƒ Ǒ5Ă

ƻ ĂƧơƄ ƇƓǒ!ƒĂ ÜĂƒĂ!ƒĂ ƻ !Ǖƒ ƘǒdžƪĂ Ü[4]" ƇƓǒ!ƒĂ ÜĂƒĂ!ƒĂ Ü ƻ !Ǖƒ NJƼĂƧơĂ ÜLJƓƚƪǕƒĂ

ù[1] ÜƱƄƱƓƬ!ƒ ƥƬƓdž!ƒ ÜƗǒƼƓƬ!ƒ 6/ 366.

ù[2] LJƄƒ ƨĂƼƬƵ ĂƄƊ LJƪơ!ƒ ǑƇƵ LJƄ ƊdžƓdžƊ ÜLJƊdžǆdž!ƒ ƴƙdžǒdž!ƒ Ǒ5 ƧǒƬƙ!ƒ ƻ ǒ ƩǒƖơƙ :ƩƤ5 Ƨƥǒƥ!ƒ ÜƖĂƓƄ ƧƓƒ ƬǕƓ5ƫ ƞ!ƒƞƥǒƥƖÜ Ɨǒƨ ÜƘĂƧǒƄ :Ʊ 3Ü 1978Ü ƒ : 549.

ù[3] LJƄƒ ƪǒƥLjÜ Ƨƚƨdž!ƒ ÜƊƓƥ ƖƵý).

ù[4] ƓǗƪƃƙƓĭ ÜƟƧƪ ƱƓƫ!ƒ 3/ 66Ü ĂƓLjƱƧ :LJƄƒ ǒƶǒ Ʃ Ü ƟƧƪ ƨdžƬƙýÜ 5/ 418.

[1] .68 /3

[2] .83

[3] .8

[1] 125 :

[2] .176 : ... 33 /1

[1] 176 ... 197 /1 ...

[2] 50 /3 ...

[3] 276 /5 ...

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible] [4] [illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 5/ 276.

[2] [illegible] 1989 [illegible] : 49.

[3] [illegible] 1 [illegible] 1973 [illegible] : 45.

[4] [illegible] 1 [illegible] 2007 [illegible] : 148.

"ya>zuz /"

">zuz /"

"i>zuz /"

152

.127 : 1988 2

: 1977
.73

ƽƱǈƙ ÜǂƼďƨƪ!ƒ ƘƨƺǁƒƳ Ŏ5 ǂďǁǂ!ƒ ýĂĐ Ŏ5 ǂǂƧơ ǿǂ" :ǈƨďǁǂĂƧƿ ýƨƥ ÜƖƧƪǂ!ƒ ƽǁơƙ ǁ!Ʀ!Ă ÜǂǂƧơƿ

/ǁƨƦĎ" ƖƧĂƬ ĬǁƵ ýƺƽ!ƒ ǂƺŏƬ ƠƿƬƙ ƒƦǋƿ Ü[1] "ƖƨďǋǋƼ ƽƿƪƘ ƨǋƥĐ ĬǇƺďƿ ÜǂǁǁơďýƬŰƒ Ŏ5

ǈŏƙƨďǋ!ƒ ƇƨƖƙ!ƨƿ ǈĂǂƙŏĂ ÜĭƒƨƖ!ƒ ǂǂƧơ ƖƨďǋǏ!ƒ ǂǂƧơ ýƛƨďƘ ÜƘƨǂƧơ!ƒ ǈŏƿ ǂǁƛƨďďǏ!ƨƿĂ Ü">i>zuz

ƒƦƿĂ ÜǂƖƿƨƪ!ƒ ǂǂƧơ!ƒ ƥďƿ ƨǋǈďǏ ƯĂƺŏĂ Ü(ýƺƽ!ƒ ƇƨƼ) ǂŏǈƨĂ!ƒ ƖƨďǋǏ!ƒ ƱƖƪƙƼ ÜƯĂƼƧď ŎƙĂƬ ƽƨŏƪ

:Ŏ!ƨƙ!ƒ ĂơǈǏ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ƨǋƧĂƱƙ ýơƒƧď ǈĂǂƙĂ Ü">ūzuz /ƨƦĂĐ" ƖƧĂƬ ĬǁƵ ƧďŰƒ ǂƺŏƬ ǈĂǂƙ

>ūzuz /ƨƦĂĐ ← >i>zuz /ƨƦĎ ← i>zuz /ƨƦĎ"ĉ

ƻƧơ ƱƨƖƪƼ "ya>uzzu /ƦƨĐ" ƳƧƨƯďǏ!ƒ ǂƺŏƬ ǈď Ŏǋ5 ">uzza /ƦĐ" ǂƺŏƬ ƨďĐĂ

.ǂƵƧƨƯďǏ!ƒ

ýƨƛďǏ!ƒ ƇƨƼ ƻƦơƙƼ ÜǈƵƧƨƯď ĬǁƵ ƇƨďƥǏ!ƒ ǈǁďơ ƥƖ5 ĭĂƒĂ!ƒ ýƨƛďǏ!ƒ ǈď ƧďŰƒ ƷĂƬ ƨǈďĐĂ

:Ăơǈ ǈď ĂƒĂ!ƒ ƻƦơƙĂ" :ƔƞƨơǏ!ƒ ǈƿƒ ýƨƥ ÜƳƧƨƯďǏ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƨǋ5Ʀơ ĬǁƵ űďơ ƧďŰƒ ǂƺŏƬ Ŏ5 ĭĂƒĂ!ƒ

Ü"ƥƵĐ"Ă Ü"ƥƵǈ"Ă Ü"ƥƵƙ" :Ăơǈ ǏǈƙƒĂƤĐ ýďƥơĂ Ü… ÜǂƥǁƬĐ ƖƧƪǂĂ Ƈƨŏ ǈŏƿ ƨǋƵĂƥĂ! Ý"ƥƨƥ"Ă Ü"ƥƵƥ"

ýƺ5 Ŏ5 ƇƨƼ ƘƺƥĂ ǈƷ5" :ǈ!Ăƙƿ ƳƧƨƯďǏ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƨǋ5Ʀơ ĬǁƵ ƧĂƽƬƵ ǈƿƒ Ňƒ ǈĂ Ü[2]"ǈŏǁƵ ǈƧďĐ ǂƺŏƬĂ

Ŏ5Ă Ü"ƥƵƥ" :"ƥƵĂ" ƳƧƨƯďǏ Ŏ5 ýĂƖƙ5 ÝƳƧƨƯďǏ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƻƦơƘ ƨǋƥƷ5 "ýƵƷ" ǈƨĂ ĬǁƵ

ǈƿƒ ƧƬƥ ƥƥĂ ÜƳƧƨƯďǏ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƨǋƱĂƖƪ ǂǁƵ Ŏ5 ƒĂƽǁƙƤƒ ƉǋǋƥĐ ƨƥƽ Ü[3] ""ǈƨƥ" :"ǈƦĂ" ƳƧƨƯď

.ƨďǋǈď ýǂ ǇƞơƥƧĂĐĂ ÜǂƼĂǂ!ƒĂ ÜƖƧƬƿ!ƒ ǈŏƧƱƖ!ƒ ƖƨơǏ ĬǁƵ ƻűƤ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ĭƧƨƿǈŰƒ

---

[1] ù ǈƨďǁǂĂƧƿ ƇƖ5 ƘƨƺǁƒƳ ÜǂďƨƪƒƳ ƒ : 41.

[2] ù ƨǁǈ ǈƵ ƒƨƿƒƧƙƪŰƒ Ĭ ƟƧƬ ÜǂŏƼƨƬ!ƒ 3/ 87.

[3] ù ǈƿƒ ÜƧĂƽƬƵ ÜƔƙďď!ƒ 426.

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 2/ 274.

[2] [illegible] 2/ 275.

[3] [illegible] 3/ 88.

[4] [illegible] 4/ 130.

ƧUǉ Ŏ5 Ü YƧƓƣdž!ƒ Ŏ5 ĂƒĂ!ƒ ƻƦơ ŀĦƵ Ŏ5 ǇŏŀŏƧ5!ƒ ǚŧ Ƨŏʅ5ƙ ǇƎ5 Üƻ ǚƙƤǙƒ ƒƦǋ ƴdž ĬƙơĂ

ǇD ǁ!Ʀ" ÝŧƥƥǃƒƓǌƮǀǉƙ Ǉŏŏ5Ăŧ!ƒ ŧǶơ5 ÝƔƒĂƮǃ! ƔǉƓƞdž Üǁ!Ʀ Ŏ5 ŧƛơƓǀ!ƒ Džǌǀ5ƒĂƙĂ ÜǇŏƛƥơdž!ƒ

Ʃŏ!Ă ÜŧǶ5ŏƱĂ Ǚ ÜŧǶƙĂƮ ƘƒƧƓǀƙƵƒ ĬǃƵ ƔǃƹǕƒ DžƵǕƒ Ŏ5 DžĂǀƙ ƓdžƵƥ ƸŏƮǃ! ƯƧƶƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƘƒƧŏƷƙ!ƒ

ƓǌǉdžƘ5ƦǍơ Ŏƙ!ƒ ŧdžƨǚ!ƒ ýƓƶ5Ǖƒ Ǉdž Ǌǀ Ʃǀ Ǚ Ƨƥƿ ƥĂƞĂ Ǉdž ƇƒƦ5!ƒ ǊŏǃƔǋƦ Ɠdž ƥƓʅ5 ĬǃƵ ǯƥD

.[1]"ƓǌdžĂƨ! Ǉdž DžƹƧ!ƒ ĬǃƵ ĂƒĂ!ƒ

ýǀ ÜǀƧʅŧĂ ƇƓŏ Ǉŏǀ ýƓƛdž!ƒ YƧƓƣdž Ŏ5 ƴǀƙ Dž!" ĂƒĂ!ƒ Ǉǫ ŧŏơ Ǉdž ŧŏǋƒĂ5 ǇŏŏƧƮǀ!ƒ ŧǶơ ƓǋƵDĂ

ŧǶƙĂƮ!ƒ ŧǀƓƙŧ!ƒĂ (ƻ Ƃù ʂ Ă žù ĭ) :"ƻƥĂƅ" Ŏ5 Ɠdžŧ ƻƓǀ!ƒĂ ŧơƙ5!ƒ ƓdžǋÜƘdžƓƮĂ ŧŧƧơ Ǉŏǀ

ŧơƙ5!ƒ Ǉŏǀ ƘƶƿĂ ÜƱơǚdž ĂǋƓdžŧ ÜĂƒĂ!ƒ ŧŧƧơ!ƒ ǊǀƮ5 Ü"yawkifu :ƻƥĂƅ" :ǁ!Ʀ ƠǋƣĂƙ

ƧƓǌƱǫ ĬǃƵ ƘƨŧƧ Ŏƙ!ƒ ŧdžŏƥǀ!ƒ ŧǀƓƙŧ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǉǯƧdž ƻŏƮĂƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǇŏŏƧƮǀ!ƒ ƌƱƤ ǯƶ!Ă Ü[2]"ƘdžƓƮ!ƒĂ

.ƘƒƒĂƮ!ƒ ŎǋĂ DžǋǕƒ Ƈƨƞ!ƒ ýƓdžǋǫĂ ÜƘdžƒĂƮ!ƒ

Ü ǊƵƧƓƣdž ĬǃƵ ǊǀdžơŎ5 ŧǀ5ƙdž ĭĂƒĂ!ƒ ýƓƛdž!ƒ Ǉdž ƧdžǕƒ ƺĂƮ Ŏ5 ƇƓdžƥǀ!ƒ ǀƧƱǉ ƘǉƓŧ ƒƦǫĂ

ǊǉdžDƥǀ ĭƦ!ƒ ƩƓƮǕƒ Ĭ!ǫ ǉǯƧdž ƻǚƙƤǙƒ ƒƦǋĂ ÜǊƙƧĂƮ Ƨŏʅ5ƙ Ŏ5 Ǉŏƛƥơdž!ƒ Ǉŏǀ Ɠ5ǚƙƤƒ ƥƞǉ ƓǉƎ5

Ǉdž DžD ÜŧǀŏdžƵ!ƒ YƧƓƣdž!ƒ ŧŏǉǀ Ǉdž ƸŏƮ ýƓƛdž!ƒ ƧdžD ýǋ :ŎƙǕƒ ýƒƌʅ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýƛdžƙŏĂ ÜƧŏʅ5ƙ!ƒ

.ŧŏơƌʅ!ƒ ŧŏǉǀ!ƒ

:ýƓƛdž!ƒ Ǉdž ƧdžǕƒ ƺĂƮ ŧŏ5ŏŧ Ŏ5 ýĂǀŏ5 ÝŧǀŏdžƵ!ƒ YƧƓƣdž!ƒ ŧŏǉǀ Ǉdž ƦƤÛ ƧdžǕƒ ǇD ƔŏƓƮ!ƒ ăƧŏ

Ŏ5 ýƮơǉ ƓǉƥƎ5 ǉƧƤƇ Ǉŏŧʅ ƙĂ ÜŧƵƧƓƣdž!ƒ ƻƧơ Ǉdž "yaw<idu /ƥƵĂƅ" ƥŏƧƞƙǀ ƓǉƓƥ Ɠdž ƒƦǫ ǇơǉĂ"

---

[1] ù ÜƔŏƓƮ!ƒ Ƙǚdžƙ Ŏ5 ƯƵǀ ƧǋƒĂƱ ƻƦơ!ƒ ƧƮ5Ŏ ÜƔ ƒƧƵ!ƒ :26.

[2] ù ƘƓŏƧƞ ƥĂdžơdž ÜƓǉƓʅ ƥĂƮŏƵ ÜĬʅŏǫ ĭǕƵ Ŏ5 ƇĂƣ ƵƮ!ƒ ŧƷƛ!ƒ ÜƧƮƓdž!ƒ ŧ!Ɠʅ Ƨ ÜƧƓʅŏƥǋƒ ŧƵƓdž ƧŏƧdž!ƒ Ĭǁ ÜŧǌƓdž!ƒ ŧƧǌ

Ü1998 : ƒ .113

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

[1] [illegible] 130 /4.

[2] [illegible] 259 /2.

[3] [illegible] 449 : [illegible].

[illegible]

[1] .223 :

[2] .345 /4

[3] .23 :

[4] .43 :

Ü"kūm :ĎžĂþ" ĂNj ǦdžnjŏƼ ýŢŪƒ LJǖƶƼ!ƒ LJƒŖnjƼ Ü"ĎžſƄ Ďž!"Ă Ü"Ďžþ" :ýǸdž ǁ!ŖĂ…" :Ŋ!Ăp ŎƼ ƔŏǦT!ƒ ƔNjŖ

ƒƻƒƧƼĂ Ü"yabī< :ýŏhƅ Ďž!"Ă Ü"bī< :ýŏh" ǦdžnjŏƼ ýŢŪƒĂ Ü"ýŏƅ Ďž!"Ă Üýŏ" ǦnjǸdžĂ Ü"yakūm :ĎžĂlƅ Ďž!"Ă

þŏþdž LJdž yƱldž!ƒ ƙ!ĂơĂ ÜǦdžnjŏƼ ƗǸŏĂƱ!ƒ ƗƗƧơ!ƒ ýƒƨƙƤƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƗŏhƧƶ!ƒ ƘþdžƵ ǦŀNj ǦNj þŏþdž!ƒ yƱldž!ƒ LJdž

.[1]"(f Ɵ f) Ǐ!ǫ (f ƟƟ f) LJdž ǐ ǂ ýƽldž ýŏĂƱ Ǐ!ǫ ýƽldž

:LJdž ǐ ǂ ÜŊƵƧǦ ư dž! ƗƅơƱƪ!ƒ ƗŏŀƕŀǷ!ƒ LJdž ŖƤƠ ƻĂƞŪƒ LJdž ƧdžŪƒ" ǇJǂ ƘǦƪŏƧƤ ăƧŏ LJŏơ ŎƼ

:ýĂp" ƘdžǦŢh ýƽldž!ƒ þŏþdž!ƒ yƱldž!ƒ ýƕTƙŏƼ ÜƱlƼ ƗƵƧǦ ư dž!ƒ ĎžŏƼƧĂdž ƻŖơh ǁ!ŖĂ Ü"yŏhƅ"Ă Ü"ýĂlƅ"

.[2]"ƻŖơƙ Ďž!Ă ÜŊƙƒĂŀ ƙƧǸŢſƼ Ý"bī< :ýŏh"Ă Ü"kūl

ŎƼ ǦƪǦƪǂ ƧŢơŀŏ LJŏǸþơdž!ƒĂ ƇǦdžþl!ƒ LJŏh ƻǖƤ!ƒ ǇJǫ ýĂl!ƒ ǦŀŀƗdžŏ LJŏƧŏƪƽƙ!ƒ ǖƗ ŎƼ ƧƱŀ!ǦhĂ

ŎƼ ƻĂƞŪƒ LJŏƵ ƻŖơ ƒĂƧǸƼ ƇǦdžþl!ǦƼ ÝƧŏƪƽƙ!ƒ ƒŖNj ǦnjŀdžŏǂþhŎƙ!ƒ ƗƱlŀ!ƒ ŎƼ ǐ ǂ ÜYƧǦ ư dž!ƒ Ɨŏŀh

ǏǸƵ ĎžNjƧŏƪƽƙ ƒĂŀh þlƼ LJĂǸþơdž!ƒ ǦǸǂ ÜYƧǦ ư dž! Ɨldžƶ!ƒ Ɨŏŀh!ƒ LJdž ŖƤƠ ƧdžŪƒ ǇJǂ ǏǸƵ ƇǦŀh ƧdžŪƒ

ƗƺŏŢ ǇJŪ ÝƔƒĂŢ!ƒ ĂNj ÜǐƧƱŀ ŎƼ ƒŖNjĂ ÜYƧǦ ư dž! ƗƅơƱƪ!ƒ Ɨŏŀh!ƒ LJdž ŖƤǂ ǦdžƄǫ ƧdžŪƒ ǇJǂ ƩǦƪǂ

ÜǦƗƻơƙdž ƗƵƧǦ ư dž!ƒ ƻƧơ þƶh Ǧdž LJǦƗ ǇJƼ ÜƗƵƧǦ ư dž!ƒ ƻƧơ ŊŀJdž Yƨŀƅ" ÜYƧǦ ư dž!ƒ LJdž ƧdžŪƒ

ǦǶƗǦƪ LJǦƗ ǇJǫĂ Ü"Ďžþ" :"ĎžĂſƙ" ŎƼĂ Ü… Ü"ƜƻơþƄ" :"ƜƻơþƄ" ŎƼ ǁ!Ăp ĂơŀÝŊƙƗƧơ ǏǸƵ Ŋƙŏlhǂ

[3]."LJƗǦƪ!Ǧh ƭƱŀ!ƒ YǦŀƙdžƒ lƧĂƧư ýŢĂ!ƒ lƨdžnjh Ƙŏƙǂ

---

[1] ÜƗŏƙĂŢ!ƒ LJŏŀƒĂl!ƒ ƧǂǂÜƔŏǦT!ƒ ù: f .126

[2] ÜƧŢǦdž!ƒ ƗƺǸ!ƒ ĎžǸƵ ƇĂư ŎƼ ýǖƵŰƒ ÜƘǦƪŏƧƤ ù: f .159

[3] ÜýǸŢƽdž!ƒ ƟƧT Ü ƫ ŏƶŏ LJJhƒ ù4/ 289.

.324 /3 [1]

.34 /1 [2]

.477 /5 [3]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 5/ 378.

[2] [illegible]

[3] [illegible] : 535.

[4] [illegible] 1/ 50.

[5] [illegible] : 44.

[illegible] ">iḥšay [illegible]

f pǴǈ!f YƧǴ ư dž Ŏ5 Ɨǁž!f ƧƧơ ƧƦơ ǇJD Ŏ5 Ɨơ5ǘƱ ƥƞdžD NJŏ!ǫ ƔNJƦ Ǵdž ƾ5fĂŏ fƦnjƅ ĂNjĂ

ŎǈƅdžŽ ƧdžǙǴ5" :NJ!ĂIƅ Ⅱ!Ʀ ýŇƮ5ŏĂ ÜƗǏkĂƮ ƔǴƅƪǛ ǴdžǷǫĂ ÜƗŏƅŏǂƧk ƔǴƅƪǛ LJǂŏ Dž! ljƧdžDĂ DžĂƨƞdž!f

ƥljƵ ǴljǷǂ!Ă .ǴǋưŏD LJĂǂƪ!f NJdžƨƞ ƗdžǘƵ (ƗƮpǴǈ!f ĭD) ýǴƶ5Ǜf ⅡǁƘ YƧǴ ư džĂ ÜǴǊǅfƥ LJĂǂƪ!f ĬǁƵ

ÜƗǏƅƧž!f Ŏ5 Ɨ ư Ă5Ƨdž ƗǏkĂƮ ƙǴpǴŏƪ ĬǁƵ ýƮơǈ ǴljǷǄ5 ÜėƧƤǓf ƗǏƘždž!f ýǴƶ5Ǜf LJdž ƧdžǛf ƗƩǴŏƮ

"iy" ƱƅǴnj!f ШĂƥƨdž!fĂ Ü">iġzuw /ĂǼƩf" :Ăơǈ Ŏ5 Ü"uw" ƱƅǴnj!f ШĂƥƨdž!f Ŏ5 ƗǁĂdžƘdž ƙǴpǴŏƪ ŎNjĂ

ÜǴdžnjƅTŏ ǴdžĂ LJŏǁƶ5!f LJdž ǵǂ Ŏ5 ШĂƥƨdž!f ĭƧƮljƵ LJŏƅ Ɨ5!ǴƤdž!f Ɨƥơƙ5 .">irmiy /ŎdžƧf" :Ăơǈ Ŏ5

Ü">iġzū /ĂǼƩf" ĬǁƵ ýƮơǈ5 ÝǴnjǁƅp ƗǂƧơ!f ǷdžƅǴnjǈƵ Ɨ ư ǴƶƘƪǕfĂ ÜƗǂƧơ!f NJƅT ƱǴIƪǄƅ Ⅱ!ƦĂ

lƧƪǂ Ĭ!ǫ Ǵnj!ĂơƘ ĂNj "uw, iy" LJŏƞĂƥƨdž!f ƧĂƱƘ! DžǴž!f ljǴƞƘǕfĂ" :ƔŏǴT!f ýĂIŏ [1] ".">irmī /ŎdžƧf"Ă

ǇJD ĂNj LJŏƵĂǈ!f LJŏƦNj LJdž ШĂƥƨdž!f ĭƧƮljƵ LJŏƅ Ɨ5!ǴƤdž!f Ŏ5 Ɣƅƪ!fĂ Ü… ÜƗǁŏĂƱ Ɨdž ư Ă ÜƗǁŏĂƱ

yƅǴƘ ǇJǛ ÝǴdžnjljŏƅ Ƨ!ĂƤ DžƛLJdžĂ ÜýǴƛdžǛf yƅǴƘ ýŏƅp LJdž ĂNj ÜĂfĂ!fĂ Ɨdž ư!fĂ ÜǴǴŏ!fĂ lƧƪǂ!f yƅǴƘ

.[2]"ƗǏƅƧž!f Ŏ5 ljĂƧǂdž ýǴƛdžǛf

/ĂǼƩf" lƧĂƮƅ LJĂǂŏ ǇJD ýǴƶ5Ǜf ljƦNj LJdž ƧdžǛf Ŏ5 ýƮǛf fƦǂNjĂ" :NJ!Ăp Ɨơ5ǘƱ yƅǴƘŏĂ

/lƧǂ!f Ŏdžƨf" :Ăơǈ ÝLJǂǴƪƅ lĂǁƘdž ýǴƶ5Ǜf LJĂǂƘ Ǵdž fƧŏƛǂ LJǂ!Ă Ü… Ü">irmī /ŎdžƧf"Ă Ü">uġzū

ĂNjĂ ÜƧŏž ư ƘǂfĂ Ƨ pĂ!f ŎƘ!Ǵơ Ŏ5 Ǵǫ ÜƯĂ5Ƨdž yƱIdž ýǂTƘŏ Ɨ!Ǵơ!f ljƦNj Ŏ5Ă Ü">irmīlkurata

Ơƅ ƮƘ5 ."mil" yƱIdž!f ĬǁƵ ýƮơǈ5 Ü… ÜƗǁŏĂƱ!f ƗǂƧơ!f ƧŏƮIƘ Ĭ!ǫ ƗǏƅƧž!f ǡƞǁƘ5 Ü"mīl" yƱIdž!f

lĂǁƘdž!f Ƨŏƨ ýǴƶ5Ǜf ĬǁƵ ƧdžǛf fƦNj ƥƧƱ Ⅱ!Ʀ ƥƶƅ DžƛÜ… Ü">irmilkurata /lƧǂ!f DžƧf" Ɨǁdžƞ!f

ƧŏƮIƘ Ĭ!ǫ ĭǷdžŏ ŎƘĂƮ Ɣƅƪ ƥƞĂŏ Ǔ Ʀǫ Ü">irmi kurata /lƧǂ DžƧf" :Ǵǈ!Ăp ýƛdž Ⅱ!ƦĂ ÜLJǂǴƪƅ

---

[1] ù ƗơǘƱ ƥƞdžD ĬƪŏƵ ǴƪǴp ÜDžƪǴp ƥǴǈƪǫ ýǴƶ5Ǜf Ĭ!ǫ ÜƧǅǴdž ư!f ÜƧŏƘƪƞǴdž Ɨ!ǴƪƧ ƗžǴǴƞ ÜĂdžƧŏ!f ÜⅡ1990 Ü f : 79.

[2] ù ÜƔŏǴT!f ƧƛD LJŏǈfĂI!f ÜƗǏkĂƮ!f f : 410.

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] : 79.

[2] [illegible] : 82.

[3] [illegible] 4/ 129.

[4] [illegible]

[5] [illegible] 3/ 97، 98.

ƠƞƮŏ ƝƼƼƔ Ü"ƔƘǂƒ" Ŏ5 Ǵǆǂ ǇǏžƱǀǆ ǇǆǏ ǴǛǍǂǆ ýƶ5!ƒ ǇǍǂŏ ĿƉ ǇǆǏ ǴǫƥƞǍ ÜƒƥŏƥƞǴǆƱǀǆ ƘǴǂƧơ!ƒ ǉƦǊ

:[1] "ŎƙǆŏǴǆǂ ǁ!ƦǍ ÜyƱǴǀǆ ƗƛǕƛ ǇǆǏǴǛǍǂǆ

>uktub + ī → >uktubī Ŏǿƙǂƒ ← ĭ + ǹƔƘǂƒ :ŎǿƙǂƉ ùù

.[2]ǴǍƞǴƪ ǇǏǸ ƥǀ5 ƒ ƥǴǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýǴơ!ƒ ǴǸǏƉǍ

ƉǏƥǀŏǍ ÜƗǸƙǍƮ Ɨǃž! ǇǴǂ ÜƗƞƱǴƤǆ!ƒ ǄǴŏƞ Ɲ!ǴƮǃƒ ƥǉƵ ƒ ƥǴǉ!ƒ ýƶ5!ƒ ǇǆǏ ǍƒǍ!ƒ ƻƦơ ĿƉ :ƗŏǉǴƛ!ƒ

ǇǴǂ ĿƼƼ" :ýǴƥ Ü[3]ƗƞƱǴƤǆ!ƒ ǄǴŏ Ĭ!ǫ ƥǉƪǆ!ƒ ƒ ƥǴǉ!ƒ ýƶ5!ƒ ƳƧǴư ǆ Ŏ5 Üǁ!Ʀ! Ǵŏ5ƒǍ ƒƦŏƪ5ƙ ƔŏǴƬ!ƒ

ǇǏƞ ƗǁƛǴǆǆǏ Ɨŏƒƥƞ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýƮơƙ "tad<uwīna /ǇǏǍƵƥǩ" ǋǁǸƮƉǍ Ü"ǇǏƵƥǩ" :ǍơǊ ǳǴǸǍƒǍ ǴǋƮƥǴǉ

ǇƨǍƞ "tad<iwīna /ǇǏǍƵƥǩ" ýƶ5!ƒ ƠƞƮŏ5 ǆǕ!ƒ ƗǂƧơ ǇǏž!ƒ ƗǂƧơ ýƛǴǆƙ5 Ü…ÜƘǴǂƧơ!ƒ

Ŏ5 ǇǏƙǂƧơ!ƒ ɰǴǆƥǉƒǍ ÜƗǂƧơ!ƒ ƝƞƮ ƱǴǀƪƼ ÜƗ5!ǴƤǆ!ƒ ƗǸǁǆƵ ýƮơƙ ÜƗǁƛǴǆǆ!ƒ ƥƶƞ ǸƛƛÜ"ǇǏǴƶƥǩ"

Ü[4]"ǇǏǴƶƥǩ" ǇƨǍƞ "ǇǏƵƥǩ" ýƶ5!ƒ ƠƞƮŏ5 ÜǀƧŏƮǀ! ƗǁǍƱ!ƒ ǀƧƪǂ!ƒ ƒ ǴƮƙǆƒ ƾŏƧƱ ǇƵ ÜǀƥơƒǍ ƗǂƧơ

ƥǴǉƪǕƒ ĿƉ ǠƧŏ5 ÜƗƞƱǴƤǆ!ƒ ǄǴŏ Ĭ!ǫ ǉƥǴǉƪǫ ƥǉƵ ƧǆǕƒ Ŏ5 Ɨƥơ Ǵǆ ƗơƼǕƱ ƧƸƪ5ƙ ƒƦǊ ĬǀƵ ǄǴǉƞǍ

ĿƉ ƗǀŏǀơƒǍ" :Ɲ!ǍǀƞƒƦǊ ĬǀƵ ǸƒǉŏǍ Ü"ǍƤƒ" ƗǸơƱƪ!ƒ ƗŏǉƞƒƑ Ü "ǍƤƒ" ƗǀŏǆǏž!ƒ ƝƙŏǉƞŎ5 ýƶ5ǀ! ǇǍǂŏ

Ŏƙ!ƒ ÜƗưƧƙ5ǆ!ƒ ĭƉ ÜĬ!ǍǕƒ ǴǋǉƧǍƮ Ŏ5 ýǴƶ5ǕƒǉƦƞ ǇǴǀơǀƙ [ƗǸǂƧơ!ƒ ƧƑǴǆư!ƒ ƥŏƧŏ] ǄǴŏ!ƒǍ ǍƒǍ!ƒ

.[5]"ƳƧǴưǆǆ!ƒ ýƶ5!ƒ Ŏ5 ƘƛƥơŎƙ!ƒ ƘƒƧŏǭƙ!ƒ ƩƙǋƗƥơƙ Ǹƛƛ :ǇǍǂƪ!ƒ ĬǀƵ ǴǉǀǋǆǴǆ ǴǋǏ5 ýƶ5!ƒ ǇǍǂŏ

ù[1] ÜƗƒƟǴǆư!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ýǴƶ5ǕƒƥǴǉƪǫ ÜƗơ5ǕƱ ƒ : 85.

ù[2] :ƧƯǀƒ ƒ 108Ü ǆǍƥƶƞ ǴǆǍ.

ù[3] ƗǀŏǉƪǋƧ ǋǉƢǫ ƗƪǉƪǉƧƸ ǴǆǴǆǴǆǆ Ɨƥơ Ŏ5 ÜƧǆǕƒ ǴǆǂƧ ƗǉƪƧ.

ù[4] ÜƔŏǴƬ!ƒ ƘƛǆǕƒƙ Ŏ5 ƯƶǍ ƗǉƒƧƴ ƻƦơ!ƒ ƗƧƙ5Ŏ Ü ƒ : 65.

ù[5] ÜƗƒƟǴǆư!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ ýǴƶ5ǕƒƥǴǉƪǫ ÜƗơ5ǕƱ ƒ : 87.

:Ƚŏ!Ǥƙ!ƒ ýơƒƧďž!Ǥƕ ǨďžƥƤ "ĭȇǉƹƒ" ýƶƷ!ƒ ǈǅ ăƧŏ ǋƥǄƷ ÜǊŏǇƵĂ

/ĭȇǉƹƒ ← "w/ĂƒĂ!ƒ" ƱĂǀƪ ← ">uġziwī /ĭǍȇǉƹƒ" ← ȽǇǍǤďžďž!Ǥƕ ← ">uġzuwī /ĭǍǉƹƒ"

.">uġzi /ĭȇǉƹƒ" ←lƧŏƬǀ!ƒ ȽǇŏĂƱ!ƒ ȽǂƧơ!ƒ ƒ ƙďžƙ ← ">uġzīī

ýǤƬƙƒ ƥǈƵ ĂƒĂ!ƒ ƥĂƞĂ ĂǋǊ ÜȽǀŏďžƶ!ƒ ȽŏǈƕǈƕƒǑ ŎƷ ǋƙ ƥǤǉƪŰƒ ǈǐ ýĂǀ!ƒ Ĭ!ǐ ǉǤƵƥ ĭƦ!ƒ ƔƕƪƕƒĂ

:Ăơǉ ŎƷ ǤǤǈƕ!ƒ ƔƕƪƕǤƙƷƦǑơ ƥƤ ǇǊŏƙǇ!ƒ ǤǤŏ!ƒĂ ĂƒĂ!ƒ lƥĂƶƕ ǤǤďžƥǀ!ƒ ǉƧǊƪƷ ǤďžĂǋǊĂ ÜǇǊŏǉǍŰƒ ƻ!ƌƕ ýƶƷ!ƒ

ǈǐ ƦǐÜǕƬǅ ǤƷƦơƘ Ǉž! ǤďžǌǉƾŰ ÝǤǤŏ!ƒĂ ĂƒĂǇ! lƥĂƵ ǁǤǉǊ Ʃŏ! ǋƥǅ Ƚǀŏǀơ!ƒĂ" :ǊƘĂǀƕ ƒƦǊ ƠơǊƬŏƷ Ü"ǤďžďžƧƒ"

.[1] "ƻƦơ!ƒ Ĭ!ǐ ƥĂǀƙ ŎƙƘ ƘƒƧŏƺƙ!ƒ ǋŏǇƵ ĭƧƞƙ ǈǅ ýƕƤ ÜĬ!ĂŰƒ ǋƙƧĂƬ ŎƷ ýƶƷ!Ǥƕ ýƬƙƙ ƻ!Űƒ

ȽŏơƱƪ!ƒ ȽŏǈƕǈƕƒǑ Ĭ!ǐ ƥǤǉƪŰǤƕ ýĂǀ!ƒ ǈǇƵ ýĂƥƶǇ! ǤŏƷǤǂ ǤƹĂƪďž ƥƶŏ ÜȽǐơǤƕ!ƒ ƧƱǉ ŎƷ ÜƒƦǋĂ

.lƥơƒĂ lƧŏƙĂ ĬǇƵ ƔǤƕ!ƒ ƥƧƱ! ÝȽŏǂƧơ!ƒ ƧƑǤďžƜ!ƒ ǈďž ǉƧŏƹ ĬǇƵ ƒƦǊ ýďžơĂ ÜÝƧǤƜďžǇ!

ƑǇďžƑƙ :ƑĭǇďžƑƙ ƥŏǂĂƙ ýƶƷ!ƒ ƤǤǉ!ƒ ƒ ĭĂƒĂ!ƒ ǉǐǈƪďž!ƒ Ĭ!ǐ ǤǤŏ ǤƕƱǤƤďž!ƒ ǈĂǉ!Ǥƕ ȽǇŏǀƛ!ƒ

ǤǤǀƙ!ƒ ǤǤďžƥǀ!ƒ ƥǈƵ ƻƦơ!ƒ ȽǇƵĂ ÜǤǤŏ!ƒ ƻƦơƕ "ǈȇǉƹƒ" ýǤǀŏƷ ȽǇŏǀƛ!ƒ ǈĂǉ!Ǥƕ ǉƥŏǂƙƙ ƥǈƵ ǤǇǍĂ

Ü"ŎƥƧƕƒ"ù ǂ Ü[ȽƕƱǤƤďž!ƒ ǤǤŏ ýƕƤ ǤďžƥŏƧ] ƒǨĂƪǂďž ǤǊǉƕƤ ǤďžǋǤǂ ǈǅ" :ĭƦǤƒƧƙƪŰƒ ýǤƤ ÜǋǊŏǉǂǤƪ!ƒ

.[2] "ǋǊŏǉǂǤƪ! ǤǤŏ!ƒ ƘƷƦơ Ü"ŎƥďžƧƒ"Ă Ü"ĭȇǉƹƒ"Ă

ǈĂǉ!ƒ ƾǤơ! ƥǈƵ ǤǋƧŏƬǀƙ ǤŏƙĂƬ ǤƹĂƪďž ƥƞǉ ǓĂ ÝƘƧƬƥ ǤďžƥƾĂ ÜƻƦơǨ Ǉž! ǤǤŏ!ƒ ǈǅ Ƚǀŏǀơ!ƒĂ

" >uġzīn /ǈǇȇǉƹƒ" ǤǊǇƬǅĂ "ǈȇƹƒ" ȽƷŏƤ!ƒ ǈĂǉ!ƒ ƾǤơ!ǐ ƥǈƵ ǤǂǇƞ ƧǊƱŏ ƷĂƪďž!ƒ ƒƦǊ ǈǂ!Ă ÜȽǇŏǀƛ!ƒ

ĬǇƵ ýƬơǉƷ ÜȽǂƧơ!ƒ ƧŏƬƙƕ ȽƙƕƧƶ!ƒ ǋǊƥž ƒ ƙƤƙƷ (zīn /ǈǇȇ) ƾǕƹŰƒ ƥƧƷďž ýŏĂƱ ýƱǀďž ýǂƬƙŏƷ

---

[1] ù ȽơƷǕƱ ÜƥǤǈƪǐ ƥǤǈƕǕƒ ýǤƷŰƒ Ĭ!ǐ ƒƧƑǤďžƜ!ƒ Ü : ƒ 86

[2] ù ĭƦǤƒƧƙƪŰƒ Ü ƬƧƟ ƥƧƷƙƷ!ƒ Ü 4/ 531.

ƨƒĂƞ ƴdž ÜƗǚŎƖƛ!ƒ ǈĂǇ!Ǥ ƽơǚdž!ƒ ýƺƽ!ƒ ǏǚƵ ƒƦǋ DžǚǚƵĂ Ü">uġzin /ǈĴȇƸƒ" ƗŏƑǤǌǇ!ƒ ýƺƽ!ƒ ƖƧĂƮ

ǤƉ ýƞD ǈJdž ƖƥơƒĂ ƖƧŏƙĂ ǏǚƵ ƔǤ!ƒ ƥƧƱ ǈǂ!Ă" Ü">uġzīnna" Ǥǌƶdžýƺƽ!ƒ Ɨ!Ǥơ Ŏ5 ƥŏƥdž!ƒ ƴƱƖdž!ƒ

/ǈĴȇƸƒ" ǏǚƵ ǉƥŏǂƛ ƥƶ ýƺƽ!ƒ ƖƧĂƮ ƘƇǤƞ ƒƦĂ Ü[1]"ǈJŏǇĂǇ!Ǥ ƥŏǂĂƙ!ƒ ƥǇƵ ýƺƽ!ƒ ƖƧĂƮ ƻǚƙƤƙ

.">uġzinna

Ü[2]《DžƗƦƥǇŏ ƒĂƥ》 : Ï!ǤƶƙNJ!Ăƿ ǈƵ ýƑƪ5 ÜƥƒƥƷ ýƤƥ " NJǇD ŎǇǤƙƪƞƪ!ƒ DžƙǤơ ŎƙD ǈƵ Ŏǂơ Ǥdž ù

Ŏ! ƴdžƞǤ5 :ýǤƿ ÜƒĂƥ :ýǤƿ ƥƴdžƞ!Ǥ5 :ýǤƿ ÜǤƥ :ýǤƖ5 ƥǈJŏǇƛŬǤ5 :ýǤƖ5 Üȵ :ýǤƖ5 ƥƥơƒĂǚ! NJǇdž ýǤƖ Ǥdž

ŎƙǤŏƛ Ʊ5ƙơƒ :ƥơƒĂ! ýǤƖ5 Ü ƫ Ǥdžƿ NJƶdž Ʃ!Ǥƞ ýƞƧ ƥƞƪdž!ƒ ƗŏơǤǇ Ŏ5Ă :ýǤƿ .ƒĂƥ ÜǤƥ Üȵ :ýǤƿ ÜƗƛǖƛ!ƒ

ǏǚƵ ǈcƧƖ!ƒ ǈĂƇƧƖŏ ƗƿƥǤǇƨ DžĂƖƙ ƘƧƽƱ ŎǇƍ :ýǤƿĂ ÜƗƱƧǖƮ!ƒ ƔơǤƮ Ï!ƍ Ïƣ dž Ă ÜƇŎƞD Ïƙơ

Ʃǚƞdž ǤǇĂƧƣơDĂ ÜǤǇĂƦƤƋ5 ÜƗƱƧǖƮ!ƒĂ ǈƒĂƵŬƒ ǤǇŏǚƵ DžƞNJ Ïƙơ ǤǇƧƶƬ Ǥdž5 Ü‖ŏƥ!ƒ ƟǤŏƮ

ǈĂƧƱǇŏ ÜŸƒ ƽǚƤ ǈJdž ƽǚƤ ƴdžƙƞƒ ƥƿĂ ÜƧƙƤ!Ǥ NJƘdžǚƵDĂ ÜNJŏ!ƍ ƘdžƥƖƙ5 ǤǇƛƪ5 ÜƗƱƧǖƮ!ƒ ƔơǤƮ

ŎƙǤơƮD Ï!ƍ ƥdžƵĂ !ƒƦǋ ýƛdžƙ ƗǚǤƶ!ƒ ƥǇƵ NJǇǤƪ! ƽƑƱŏ ‖ǚƛdž :ýǤƿĂ ÜŎǇƛƦƵĂ ÜŎǇƛǇƺ5 ÜǈĴǂŏ Ǥdž

DžƖŏ Dž!Ă ÜǤƶŏƧƪ ƖƧƮƙ!ƒ Ï!ƍ DžƙǤơ ĂƙD ƥǤƺ5 ÜƒƦǋ ýƛdž Ï!ƍ ƒĂƥĂƶƙ Ŭ :ýǤƿĂ ÜƖƧƬƵ ƖƧƬƵ DžǌƙƧư5

.[3]"ǤǌƖNJD NJǇƵ ƦƤŏ Dž!Ă Üƥƒƥƶƙƙ

NJǇdž ƧdžŬǤƙ ƇŎƞ Ǥdž ƒƦƍ ƽĂƧƽdž!ƒ ƻŏƽǚ!ƒ ýƺƽ!ƒ ƻŏƧƮƙ ƖƧĂƮ ŎNJǤǂƽ!ƒ ƻƿĂdž!ƒ ƒƦǋ ƧǌƱŏ

.ǤǌǇdž Ɨ!Ǥơ ǇǂŎ5 ýƺƽ!ƒ ƖƧĂƮ! ƧŏƷƙ ǈJdž ƒƦǋ ƔơǤƮŏ ǤdžĂ ÜƧĂǂƦ!ƒ ƗƵǤdžƞĂ ÜǏǇƛdž!ƒĂ ÜƥƧƽdžǚ! ƒƥǇƪdž

."ǏƿĂ" ýƺƽ!ƒ Ɨ5ƧƱ!ƒ Ŏ5 NJǚƦdžŏĂ

[1] ù ƱƗơƽŬƱ ÜƪǇƥƒŬƽǤý Ü f : 107.

[2] ù ƒ!ƙơƧŏǚ: 6.

[3] ù ƪŏĂƱŎÜ ƶƺŏƗ ƒ!ƵǤƖÜ 2/ 48.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1. [illegible] : 259.

2. [illegible] : 562.

3. [illegible] : 259.

Ǧdž ǍfǍ!f ƘƼƦơ Ü"LJǦöpǍf" NǷǁŢDǍ Ü"Ǧöp" :ýǦlö5 ǏǉǍdž!f Ǐ!ǫ ƨdžǕf þǦǉʅǫ ǦdžDǍ ."ȹ" þơfǍ ƻƨơ ǏǁƵ

.[1] "þƨƺdž!f Džǂơ Ndžǂơ5 ydžŋ!f ǦdžDǍ Üýƺ5!f ĆǦö ƘöIǉ5 ÜDžƨŋǁ! LJǍǉ!f ƘƼƦơǍ ÜþƨƺdžǏ!f Ŏ5 ƘƼƦơ

ǏǁƵ ÜLJökƧʅǂ LJöǉ ǦnjƵǍpǍ! ÝǍfǍ!f ýlǍ ǍNjǍ ÜǑkǍŢ ĆǦdžþl!f þǉƵ ǍfǍ!f ƻƦơ Ŏ5 ƔǉʅǦ5

ƻƦơ Ŏ5 Ɣǉʅ!fǍ ÜƻǦl!fǍ ÜlƧʅǂ!f ǦdžNj ÜƘdžǦŢǍ ǂǂƨơ LJöǉ ýǉ ÜLJökƧʅǂ LJöǉ ylk Dž! ǦnjƉ LJdž DžƹƧ!f

LJǦǂ ǦdžLjǫ "ȹ" ƨdžǕf ýƺ5 Ŏ5 ĆǦö!fǍ ǍfǍ!f LJdž ÿǂ ƻƦơ LJD ǂlölơ!fǍ .ǑǉöǂƧk Ɣǉʅ DžNjƧƱLj Ŏ5 ĆǦö!f

LJöǉ ydžŋö ƭǍƨƺdž!f ƻösǁ!Ǧ5 Ü[2] f þǦǉ!fǍ ÜýǦǍdž!f ýkƺdž!f Ŏ5 ǦnjǉƵ ǂöþơ!f Džþlk þpǍ ÜǂökǍŢ ƔǦǉʅǕ

ǏǁƵ ƨǍdžƧ!Ǧǉ NơǦưöǫ ǏǁƵ ƧŢkpƋʅ5 ǦǉNj Džǚǂ!f ƧfƧǂk! ǦöŢǦơkǍ ÜLJöǉǦǉ!f ǚǂ Ŏ5 ýkƺdž!f DžǦǂơD

.ĆǦö!f ƱǍlʅ ýơfƧdž ƧǍŢö :ŎǉǦǍ!f Džʅl!fǍ ÜǍfǍ!f ƱǍlʅ ýơfƧdž ýǍdžö ýǍǕf :LJödžʅp

ǍfǍ!f ƱǍlʅ :ǦǏǍD

← ǂ5!ǦPdž!Ǧǉ >iwḳiy /Ŏp̂Ǎf ← lƧʅǂ!f ƭölơkǉ iwḳiy /Ŏp̂Ǎĉ ← wḳiy /Ŏp̂Ǎ ù

ḳiy /Ŏp̂ ← lƨdžnj!f ƱǍlʅ >īḳiy /Ŏlöf

ĆǦö!f ƱǍlʅ :ǦþǉǦǍ

ḳi /ȹ ← ƨöŢlk!Ǧǉ ḳī /Ŏp ← ǂ5!ǦPdž!Ǧǉ ḳiy /Ŏp̂ ù

Ʀǫ ÝǂlǉǦʅ!f ýơfƧdž!Ǧǂ ŎNj Üýƺ5!f Ŏ5 ǦnjǍþơö Ŏk!f ƘfƧööƺk!Ǧ5 ÜǂƵǦdžŋ!f ǍfǍ ýǦŢkf þǉƵ ǦŇD

ÜǂǨžư Ǐ!ǫ ǂǁǍǦdždž!f ýƺ5ǉ ýǍơkk (lƧʅǂ!f) lƨöŢl!f ǂǂƨơ!f ǇD ǦǨǫ ÝǂlödžƸ!f ǂöLjǉ!f Ǒ5 LJǍǂö þǦǉʅǕf

---

[1] ù :ƧƱLjf LJǉf ÜlƧkLjƵ ƻʅǍö ÜlƨdžơLJǉ ǏƺƱŢdž :ƭölơk ÜǂöLjǉǍ ƻöƧŢk LJdž ýƺ5 ý!! Ǧdžö5 ǂöǁơ!f ÜþdžơdžLJǉ ÜlƨdžơLJǉ ǏƺƱŢdž ǂöǁơ!f ÜþdžơdžLJǉ LJǉfǍ .259 : f ÜƟfƨdž!f ƟƧŢ ÜŎǉöƺ!fǍ .ǦNjþƺǉ ǦdžǍ Ü201 /2 Ü2005 ÜǂödžǚʅǕf LJǍđŢ!fǍ ƻǦpǍǕf lƨfƨǍ

.ǦNjþƺǉ ǦdžǍ Ü426 : f Üykdždž!f ÜƧǍƺŢƵ

.109 : f Ǎ ÜǦNjþƺǉ ǦdžǍ Ü99 : f :yŋfƧ ù[2]

Ɨǂƨơ!ƒ ƗǉŏĂƱ!ƒ Ɨǂƨơ!ƒ Ňƒ ƙdžƙ5 "ḳuyū /ƒĂƥ" Ĭ!ƨ "ḳiyū /ƒĂŏƥ" LJdž ýƶ5!ƒ lƨĂƮ ƨŏƺƙƙ ƒŖƅĂ

:Ŏ!ƓƙƓǂ ƨĂdžƨ!Ɠ ǁ!Ŗ Ơŏ ư ĂƙĂ Ü"ƒĂƵ" LJƨĂ Ĭǉ Ƶ "ḳū /ƒĂƥ" :ýƶ5!ƒ lƨĂƮ ƠƅƮƙ5 Ülƨŏ Ʈ l!ƒ

ḳiy + ū → ḳiyu → ḳuyū → ḳū ƒĂƥ ← ƒĂŏƥ ← ƒĂ + Ŏƥ : ƒĂƥ

ýƶ5ǉ! ŎǈƓƛ!ƒ ƴƱldž!ƒ Ɨŏǈƅ Ŏ5 ƨŏŏƺƙ Ɨ ƥơŏ5 ýƶ5!Ɠ (LJŏǈƛŬƒ Ƨ !D) ƗǉŏĂƱ!ƒ Ɨơƙ5!ƒ ýƓƮƙƒ ƥǈƵ ƓǉǆD

ƴƱldž!ƒ Ɨŏƒƥƅ Ɨǂƨơ!ƒ ǊƅƬ ƘơƅƮDĂ ÜýĂŰƒ ƴƱldž!ƒ ƗŏƓǌǈ "i" Ɨǂƨơ!ƒ ƘǉǂƬ5 Ü("iy" ƱƅƓǌ!ƒ ƜĂƥƨdž!ƒ)

:ŎƙŬƒ Ăơǈ!ƒ Ĭǉ Ƶ ƨĂdžƨ!Ɠ ǁ!Ŗ ƒ ŏƤǉƙĂ ÜŎǈƓƛ!ƒ

ḳiy + ā → ḳiyā Ɠƅƥ ← Ɠù + Ŏƥ :Ɠƅƥ

Ŏ5 LJĂǂŏ ƭĂƨ5dž!ƒ Ƨŏ5ǉ!ƒ LJdž ƨdžŰƒ ƗƺŏƮƅ ƗǉŏĂƱ!ƒ ƘƓǂƨơ!ƒ ýƓƮƙƒ ĿJƨ :ýĂƥD ĿJD ŎlƅĂ

ýƶ5!ƒ lƨĂƮ ǁ!Ŗ Ĭǉ Ƶ ýŏ!ƥ!ƒĂ ÜƧŖơ!ƒ Ĭ!ƨ ƥĂlƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƘƒƨŏŏƺƙǉƒŊŏǉƵ ĭƨƞƙ ĿJD ýƅƥ ÜĬ!ĂŰƒ ǊƙƨĂƮ

.LJŏǈƛŬƒ Ƨ !Dƅ Ǌ!ƓƮƙƒ ƥǈƵ

: Ĭ ǳƑƙǁƐ üƬƻǁƐ

ƿʋįƝǰƟǳǁƐ Ʃ ƏƐƥƲǁƐ

ÝLJŏőƧƞnj!ƒ ŎǀljǤƛ!ƒĂ ýĂǕƒ LJŏǀljƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 ƘƧnjU ŎƙƗ!ƒ ƚŏưƧƶ!ƒ ǅĂǀƵ LJŏư lƨƧǤư ƚljǤǂdž Ăơlj!ƒ ƥǀlƙ

lƧNjǤU! ǤƞǖƵ LJǤǂ5 .LJǤƪǀ!ƒ LJĂƮĂ ÜƚƺǀƗ!ƒ Ʊưư ŎNj Ǥnjǀƞ LJdž ŎưƧƶ!ƒ Ăơlj!ƒ ƌTlj ŎƙƗ!ƒ ƚŏǤƺ!ƒ ǕJǕ

.LJơǀ!ƒ lƧNjǤU ŎNjĂ ÜLJcƧl!ƒĂ ƚƺǀ!ƒ ĬǀƵ Ǥnjljdž ĬTƤŏ

ƚƛǖƛ Ŏ5 ǤNjƧƮơ LJǂdžŏ ǤnjǀdžƞdžŎ5 Ǥnjljǂ!Ă ÜĂơlj!ƒ ƴưĂ ƔǤưƪǅ Ŏ5 LJŏƛơǤư!ƒ ǢƒƧǢ Ƙƥƥƶƙ ƥpĂ

:ŎNjĂ Ü[1]

.ǤƥơŏƮ5 ǤǀdžŏǀƪǢƒƥǅ ǅŏƧǂ!ƒ LJcƧl!ƒ ǢƒƥǅĬǀƵ ƒ Ƨơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýƙdžƙŏĂ :ŎljŏƥŔ!ƒ ƴ5ƒƥ!ƒ ù1

ǅƪƧ ĬǀƵ ǅnjƮƧơĂ ÜǅnjƙƺǀưƔƧƶǀ! ƥŏƥT!ƒ ƨƒƨƙƵǕƒ Ŏ5 ýƙdžƙŏĂ :ŎdžĂl!ƒ ƴ5ƒƥ!ƒ ù2

.ǅƞƶ!ƒ ƚljƪ!ǅ Ŏ5 LJǤưĂƦ!ƒĂ ƧŏƺƙƗ!ƒ LJdž ǤƷĂƤ ÜǤnjƵǤưĂǅ

ƚƺǀ!ƒ LJǤlƙǫ Ĭ!ǫ ƚƞǤơ!Ǥư ƚưƧƶƙƪdžǀ!ƒ ƔĂƶT!ƒ ƩǤƪơǫ Ŏ5 ýƙdžƙŏĂ :ŎƵǤdžƙƞǕƒ ƴ5ƒƥ!ƒ ù3

.Ǥnj5ŏƧƮƙĂ ǤnjưƒƧƵǫ Ŏ5 ƚŏưƧƶ!ƒ

ƚljƪ!ǅ ĬǀƵ LJơǀ!ƒ LJdž ƔƦƪƙǤǀdž ĬƙT ƒƦĂƮĂ ÜƚƵĂljƙdž ǮƦǤdžlj ƚŏĂơlj!ƒ ƸƒƒƧƱ!ƒ Ǥlj! ƘǀdžŏơƥpĂ

ƚŏưƧƶ!ƒ lƥǤƞǀư ǸljdžƒƤƙ!ƒ ĬǀƵ ǀƚơ!ƒĂ ÜǸơǖƮǫ ĬǀƵ ƥŏƥT!ƒ ƒ Ƨơ!ƒ ăƥdž ƘƧnjUǅĂ ÜƔƧƶ!ƒ

ÜĬdžƒƥl!ƒ Ɣƙǂ Ŏ5 lƧƛǤljƙdžĂ lƧŏƛǂ ƸƒƒƧƱ!ƒ ljƦNjĂ .ǤnjdžǖǂŎ5 ƔƧƶ!ƒ LJlljƪ ƚ5!ǤƤdž ǅƥƵĂ ÜĬơƮ5!ƒ

ÜƘǤƵĂ5Ƨdž!ƒ :ŎNjĂ ÜƚơǤưdž ƚƛǖƛ ĬǀƵ ƘƵƶĂ ƥpĂ Üǁ!Ʀ! ǤǀǤŏư ǤnjưƶưƯƧƵ Ŏ5 ǤǀƶƧ!Ă

.ƔŏƙƧƙ!ƒ ĬǀƵ ǤnjljǤŏư Ŏǀŏ Ǥdž Ŏ5Ă .ƘƒƧĂƧƞdž!ƒĂ ÜƘǤưĂƮljdž!ƒĂ

ÜLJǤƙlơĂ .12 ù11 : ƒ Ü1972 Ü2 :Ʊ ÜlƧNjǤl!ƒ ÜƺƧǤƶdž!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƚƙĂơlj!ƒ ΣƧƒƥdž!ƒ ÜŎpĂT ÜƺŏƴƮ :ƧUljƒ ù [1]
.ǤNjƥƶư ǤdžĂ Ü21 : ƒ Ü1988 ÜƨƒƧƶ!ƒ ÜƚdžǤƶ!ƒ ƚŏ5Ǥl!ƛ!ƒ LJĂƌT!ƒ ƧƒƥĂ ÜƧƮdž ÜƔǤǂƙ! ƚŏƧƮdž!ƒ ƚƑŏnj!ƒ ÜýĂƮǕƒ ÜǅǤdžƙ

ǀ ƑƳǈʒƥǅǁ :ǘǈǗǁ ƘƟǅǁ

ƥǅǇǁǈ ǷǂǅǁǊ :ǗǈǇ

ƗƼǁǓ ǇǇƮǁ ǐ ƦƔ ǐ ƥǋǉƪƗǃ ƆƳǁ ǏǌǍ ǇǂƬǐ ǋǆǁƪƗǅ ǇǁǄƩ ƧƫƝƪƔ ǍƧǇǁƗǃ ǇƮƬ

ǇƵ ǇǅǊ ƥƴǃƔ ǏƷǃ ǓǆǂƬǂ ǊǁǊ" :ǌǈǄ ƥǁƪǀƔ ƥǁƪǀƗ ƔǈƬ ǏƬ ǋǈǆǇǁǃ ǇǅǊǅ ǅƪǅǇƗ ǆǈ ǏƬ ƗǇǁǆƶǁ

ǗǈǇǇƟƪ ǗǇ ǇǂƵ" :ǈǃ ǎǈǇǇ ǁǌƵ ǎǇǁƗǃ ǅǇǁǁǉƔ ǃǁǅƗǃ ǈǆ ǇƳǅǇ ǊǁǇ ǇƧƟǁƗǃ ǇǇǇ ǊǇ ǏƧƝǃ

.[1]" "ǈǇƟƪ ǃǈǈ"ǉ

ǗǅǈǈǇ ǆǆƴǁƵǍ ǗƗǍǓǍǁƗǃ ǇǄƶǃǉƶǁƗǃ ǇǄǇ ǆǆǇƵǍ ǗǈǆƧǇǆǃ ǇǁƪǃƗ ǇƫƗ" :ǆƦǁǈ ƧǇǆǁǇƗǃ ǀǆƴǁƗǃ ƥƴ ƥǇǉ

ǇǈƧ ƥǁƵ ǉǈǉ ǗƝ "ǇǃƥǇǇǇǇ ƳǈƧƩǇ ǉǈǉ ǗǈǇǄ ǃƥǁƪǇ ǇǇƗǃ ǇƵ ǃƨǇƝ ǇǁǇǇ ǇǉƗǇ ǗǇǇǇƗ ǇǇǇƧ ǆǆǇƶǆǉ

.[3]"ƗǇƶǆ ǆǇ ƳǈƧƩǇ ǇƪǃǇ ǆǁǇ ǇǓǇǇǇƗǃ ǇƪƗǃ" ǇǇƥƴ

ǇǇǃ ǆǄǇƶƵǉ ǗƟ"ƗǇǇƗǃ ǀƥƑǇƗǃ ǆǇƵǇǇǇ ǈǇ ǆǇ ƘǁƬƴ ǐ ƦƔ ǇƩǆƗǃ" ǐ ƩǈƶǗǃ ƥǁƵ ǈǈǇ ƧƝƔǃ ǇǇǇ

ǗƝ "ƔǈƦƗǇƗǉ ƭǇƥƬǇƗǃ ǇǇǈ ƧƝƔǇǉ ǗǇǇǇƗ ǇƥǇǇǇƗǃ ǆǇ ƩǈƬǉ ǗǇǇǇƪƗǃ ǇƥǈƳƪǈ ǐ ƦƔ" :ǆƦǁǈ ƜǃƦƪƗǃ

.[1]"ǆǇǇƵ ǆǇ ƘǇƥƴǉ ǗǇƥǇǇƗǃ Ǐ!ǈ ǆǇƥǇƪǇ ǇǇ ǇǇƗ" :ǈǇǆ ǇǇǃ ƥǇƵǉ

---

[1] ǆ ǊǁǈǇǈǇǃ ǗǇǇǗǃ ǗǇ /1 .23

[2] ǆ ǇǇǃ ǗǈǇǆ ǗǉǇ ǗǇǇǇƗƵ ǗǇǇǇƗǃ ǈƵ ǇǇǇƗǃ ǗƗǇǇǗǃ :ƭǈǇǇ ǆǈǇǇ ǆƩǇ ǗƩ ǗǇƥƪƗǃ ǗǇǁƗǃ ǗƗǇǇǇǉ ǗǇǇǇ ǗǇƥƪǗǃ ǗǏǁ:Ɔ ǗǇƥƪǗǃ ǗƗǇǇǇ ǗǇǇǇ ǗƗǇƩǗǃ ǗǇƪƗǃ Ǘ1:Ɔ Ǘ1988 : f .25

[3] ǆ ǇǇǃ ǗǇǇǇǉ ǇƥƗǃ ǇƳǇǉ ǈǁǇƪǇǆ ǗƵƗǉ ǇǇǃ ƥǇǇǉ ǈǇǃ ǇƳǇƗǃ ǗƳǇƗǃ ǗǇǇǇǇ :ƭǈǇǇ ǆǈ ǇǇǇ ƪƳƗǃ ǗƗƳƵǉ ǗƩǇǇǇǇ ƗǇǇǇƗǃ ǗǇǇǇǇǇ ǗǇƥǇƗǃ ǗǇƬǁƗǃ Ǘ1 :Ɔ Ǘ19872 /2 .24

[4] ǆ ǗǇƩǇǗǃ ǗǇǇǇǇǃ ƟƳT Ǘ /1 .198

[5] ǆ ǇǇǃ ǗǇǇǇǇƗǃ ǗƩǇǇǃ ǈǇ ǗǇǇƗǃ /1 .62

[1] .26 :

[2] .34 :

[3] .39 :

[4] .263 /2

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2].

[illegible]

[illegible] [3].

[illegible]

[illegible] [4].

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 2/ 126.

[2] [illegible] : 36.

[3] [illegible] 1/ 229.

[4] [illegible] 2/ 10 [illegible] 1 1982 1/ 225.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 1/ 225.

[2] [illegible] 1/ 228.

[illegible][1]

[illegible]

[illegible][2]

[illegible][3]

[1] [illegible] .156 /3 [illegible] 1960 [illegible] 3 [illegible] .12 : [illegible]

[2] [illegible] .87 [illegible] 86 /2 [illegible]

[3] [illegible] .322 /4 [illegible] .87 /2 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible] [3]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible]

[2] [illegible] :72

[3] [illegible] 4/ 317.

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[1] [illegible] 2/ 83.

[2] [illegible] 2006 [illegible] 3/ 9 - 10 [illegible] 2/ 9 [illegible] 1966 [illegible] 1/ 342 - 325.

[3] [illegible] 4/ 306.

Ü(LJǒƅǒƧɳ) NJƅ ýĂƶƺdžƸƒ :ƓdžNjĂ ÜNJ5ƦƠ ƥƶƅ ýƵƓ5Ƹƒ LJƵ ƔĂLjǒ Ɠdž ƯƶƅĬƸǫ ƚ5ƧƱƸƒ ljƦNj ƧǒƬƙ

ÜƓnjƸĂƠ ƇƓdžǁƶƸƒ ýƒĂpƊ Ƙ5ǁƙƤƒ ƚƸƌƪdž NJƙƒƦ ƘpĂƸƒ Ǒ5 ƧǒƛƙĂ .(… ƯƧƵ LJdž NJƸ) ƧĂƧɳdžƸƒĂ ƧƓɳƸƒĂ

ƥLjƵ ƚǁdžɳƸƒ Ǒ5 ƧƛǂƊ ĂƊ LJƓƅƧư ydžƙɳƒ ƒƦǫ ýƵƓ5Ƹƒ LJƵ ƚƅƓǒLjǁƸ ƠǁƬǒ Ɠdž LJǒƅ ƚǁưƓ5džƸƒ ƚǒ5ǒǂ ǑNjĂ

.ƓnjǁƵƓ5 ƻƦƠ

ƚƅƓǒLjǁƸ ƠǁƬǒ ĭƦƸƓ5" ÜýƵƓ5Ƹƒ LJƵ ƔĂLjǒ ƓǁdžljƧĂƧɳdž ydž ƧƓɳƸƒĂ ÜNJƅ ýĂƶƺdžƸƒ ƖƓƠLjƸƒ ƥƵ ƥpĂ

.[1] "ljƧĂƧɳdž ydž ƧƓɳƸƒĂ ÜƻƧƱƸƒĂ ÜƧƥƬdžƸƒĂ ÜNJƅ ýĂƶƺdžƸƒ ÝƇƓǒƬƊ ƚƶƅƧƊ LJdž ƥƠƒĂ ýƵƓ5Ƹƒ LJƵ

ǅƓǀdž ýĂƶƺdžƸƒ ƚdžƓpǫ ƓǁdžƊĂ" : ƫǒƶǒ LJƅƒ ýƓp ÜýƶƺƸƒ LJƵ ƓǁǒƥƠ NJLjĂǂ Ǒ5 ýƵƓ5ƸƓǂ Ănj5 ýĂƶƺdžƸƒ ƓǁdžƊ5

ĬƸǫ ăƥƶƙǒ ýƶƺƸƒ LJƓǂ ƒƦƸ5 ÜNJLjƵ ƚƥƠdž Ƨǒƨ LJƵ ƓǁǒƥƠ ýƶƺƸƒ ĬƖƅǒ Ǔ NJƥǖ5 ÜƔƓƅƸƒ ƒƦNj Ǒ5 ýƵƓ5Ƹƒ

ƔƧǁư" :ƘǁƖ5 ÜNJdžƓǀdž ýĂƶƺdžƸƒ ƘdžpƊĂ ÜýƵƓ5Ƹƒ Ƙ5ƦƠ Ü"ƒƦdžƵ ƥǒƨ ƔƧư" :ĂƠLj ÜƥƠƒĂ ýĂƶƺdž

LJƓǂ ĭƦƸƒ ǍǕ ÝƔĂƬLjdž ǖƅ ǑƖƅĂ ÜǁƙǒƊ ƊǖǂƸƒ LJƓǂ ƦǫÜýƵƓ5Ƹƒ ƊƓǀdž ƊĂƖǒ ýĂƶƺdžƸƒ ƧƓƬ5 Ü"ĂƦdžƵ

.[2] "yƺƙƧƒ ƥp ƓƙĂƬLjdž

ǍǕ" : ĭƧNjƨǕƒ ýƓp ÜNJƅ ýĂƶƺdžƸƒ ƧǒƥƖƙ Ǒ5 NJƥǕ ÝýƵƓ5Ƹƒ ƊƓǀdž NJƙdžƓpǫ ƨƓɳ5 ƧĂƧɳdžƸƒĂ ƧƓɳƸƒ ƓǁdžƊĂ

.[3] "ýƵƓ5Ƹƒ LJƵ NJƙƅƓǒLj ƠǁƬ5 ÝĬLjƶdž NJƅ ýĂƶƺdž ƻƧƠƸƓƅ ƧĂƧɳdžƸƒ

LJƵ ƧǒƤƓƙƸƒ ƔĂɳĂĂ ÜNJƙǒƥdžƵĂ ÜNJƶ5Ƨ Ǒ5 NJLjƵ ƔĂLjǒ5" ÝýƵƓ5Ƹƒ ƊǂƠ ýƵƓ5Ƹƒ ƊƓǀdž ƊĂƖǒ Ɠdž ƊǂƠĂ

.[1] "NJƛǒLjƙƸ ýƶƺƸƒ ƚǒLjƙƙĂ ÜNJ5ƦƠ ƊƥƵĂ ÜNJLjdž ƇƶɳƸƓǂ NJƙƧĂƧǒƬĂ ÜNJƅ ýƓƬƙǖƸ NJpƓƠƙƪƒĂ ÜNJǁƶ5

---

[1] ù ƠLJƪƠ ÜƊǑƸƒĂ .94 /2 ÜLJƅƒ ƬNj ÜǅǁǒƊ ƠưĂƊ ÜǅǁƪdžƸƒ Ü 123 /2 ÜƓǀdžĂ ƥǒƶƅ ƓǁǒƓǀdž ƙƬǂǒƬǂ ƧƥƬdžƸƓƅ ƓǁƙNj ƧƥƬdžƸƒ
.ǓƒƓƤdžƸƒ ƻƦƬƙdžƸƒ ƻƧƱƸƓƅ ƻƧƱƸƒĂ ÜǓƒ ƙƤdžƸƒ ƻƦƬƙdžƸƒ

[2] ù LJƅƒ ƫǒƶǒ Ü ƟƧƬ ýǀƬƺdžƸƒ Ü4/ 309.

[3] ù ĭƧNjƨǕƒ Ü ƟƧƬ ƬƧǒƬƙƸƒ Ü1/ 422.

þp ƇĜŏTD ƻƧƱ!ƒĂ ÜƧþƮdž!ƒĂ ÜƧĂƧƞdž!ƒĂ ƧĜƞ!ƒĂ ÜNJh ýĂƶƽdž!ƒ LJdž ĜǕǂ ǕLJD Ĭ!ƍ ƒŖNj LJdž ƒ ǕƤLjĂ

.NJdžǂơ ŖƤdkĂ ÜýƵĜƽ!ƒ ƔĜLjdž ĜnjLjdž þơƒĂ ǕĭD ƔĂLjŏ

ƴdžkƞƒ ƒŖƍ ÜǂhĜLjŰƒ Ŏƽ ǂǕĂ!ĂŰƒ LJĂǂk LJdž! :ljƒþƋdž ÜDžĜldž!ƒ ƒŖNj Ŏƽ NJƪƽLj ƟƧƱŏ ýƒƋƪ ǂǕƛĂ

ÞǂlhĜƪ!ƒ ǂƽƧƱ!ƒ Ŏƽ Ĝdžǂ ÜǂǕdžƞ!ƒ Ɣŏǂƨk Ŏƽ ƧƛǂD ĂD LJĜhƧư

:LJŏhNjŖdž ĬǕƵ ǁ!ŖĂ ÜýƒƋƪ!ƒ ƒŖNj LJƵ ǂhĜƞŰƒ Ŏƽ ƇĜdžǕƶ!ƒ ýƒĂpD ƘƽǕkƤƒ þpĂ

ýĂƶƽdž :NJǕƵĜƽ Ǖƪŏ Dž! Ĝdž! ŎLjhdž!ƒ ýƶƽ!ƒ þƶh þƞĂ ƒŖƍ NJĥD NJLjĜŏhĂ ÜLJŏŏƧƮh!ƒ ƔNjŖdž ĂNjĂ :ýĂŰƒ

þlƂ ƒŖƍĂ .ljƧŏƸ ǂdžĜpƍ ƨĂƞŏ ŬĂ ÜNJh ýĂƶƽdž!ƒ ǂdžĜpƍ LJǕƶk ÝƧĂƧƞdžĂ ƧĜƞĂ ÜƻƧƱĂ ÜƧþƮdžĂ ÜNJh

LJǂ! NJh ýĂƶƽdž NJĥŰ ÝĜnjLjdž ƧĂƧƞdž!ƒĂ ƧĜƞ!ƒ DžnjưƶhƠĥƧĂ ÜǂhĜŏLj!ƒ Ŏƽ ŎpƒĂh!ƒ ƘĂĜƪk ÜNJh ýĂƶƽdž!ƒ

.ƻƧơ ǂƱƪƒĂh

DžþlkƇƒĂƪ ÜljþĂƞĂ ƴdž NJh ýĂƶƽdž!ƒ Ƨŏƹ ǂdžĜpƍ ƨĂƞŏ NJĥD NJLjĜŏhĂ ÜLJŏŏƽĂǂ!ƒ ƔNjŖdž ĂNjĂ :ŎLjĜƛ!ƒĂ

ƱƧkTƒĂ .«ŁJĂŇƪǂǕ ƒĂſĜǂ ĜǕǕƽ ĜǕƶĂþ ăƺŋƞǕ» :ƧƽƶƞŎhD lƇƒƧlh ǁ!Ŗ ĬǕƵ ƒĂǕþkƪƒĂ ÝƧƤdk ĂD

ÜNJkdžĜpƍ LJǕƶk ýĂƶƽdž!ƒ DžþlkŁJƽ ÜƒƧƤdkdž LJĂǂŏ LJD NJh ýĂƶƽdž!ƒ Ƨŏƹ ǂdžĜpƍ ƨƒĂƞ Ŏƽ ƫƽƤŰƒ

.[2] "ƧƒþǕƒ Ŏƽ ƒþǕƨ ƔƧǕư" ƨĂƞŏ ŭƽ Ý"ƧƒþǕƒ Ŏƽ þŏƨ ƔƧǕư" :ĂơLj

ǁƐkŏ " :LJŏŏƧƮh!ƒ ƔNjŖdž ĬǕƵ ǂlhĜƪ!ƒ ǂƽƧƱ!ƒ Ŏƽ lþƧƒĂ!ƒ ǂǕdžƞ!ƒ ǂƺŏƮ LJĂǂk ƒŖNj ĬǕƵ ƇĜLjhĂ

ĬǕƵ LJĂǂk ŁJD ƨĂƞŏĂ .ýƮŰƒ Ŏƽ NJh ýĂƶƽdž NJĥŰ "LJĜhŏƧƞ ǂơĜƪdž!ƒ ƧǂŖ Ŏƽ ƳĂƽƧdž!ƒ ƯƐƵ ŁJdž NJ!

---

[1] ù ƒŰƨNjƧĭ Ü ƟƧT ƒ!kƮƧŏƠÜ /1 422.

[2] ù ƒLj ƱƧ: ƒ!ƪŏĂƱŎÜ ƴdžNj ƒ!njĂƒdžƴÜ /2 265Ü ĂdžĜ hƶþNjĜ. ĂƒhLJ ƵlŏýÜ ƟƧT ƒhLJ ƵlŏýÜ /2 121Ü ĂdžĜ hƶþNjĜÜ
ĂƒŰƨNjƧĭ Ü ƟƧT ƒ!kƮƧŏƠÜ /1 329Ü ĂdžĜ hƶþNjĜ.

ĭ ĐƧ Ĭ ǁŽ ƒŖǂ ǇĂǂƙĂ ."ǇǑŵŏƧɳ ǂơǴʅdž!ƒ Ƨǂ Ŗ Ŏ5 YĂ5Ƨdž!ƒ ƯƦƵ ǇǆdžǊ! ǁ Ɽƙŏ" :Ǉŏŏ5Ăǂ!ƒ ƔǋŖdž

.ƧƤdžƙdž ǴǈǋǏ ýĂƶ5dž!ƒ ǇǛ ƫ5ƤǛƒ

Džǂƙdž!ƒ ɓǈƵ ǉƧǂŖƕ ǂŏǴǈƶ!ƒĂ ǂŏdžǋǛƒ Ǌ! Ǵdž ƧǴŏƙƤƒ ĂǋǊ ÜǴǈǋǊ ǴǋǊ Ɣʅǈ Ǜƒ ĭ ĐƧ!ƒ ǇĐ ǂƛơǴƕ!ƒ ăƧƙĂ

:Ŏ!Ǵƙ!ƒ ĂơǈǏ!ƒ Ĭ ǁŽ ǂǁdžɳ!ƒ ǇĂǂƙ ǊŏǁŽĂ .ǴǋǉƙɳƧɓĂ ǂŏdžǋǛƒ ƩǴʅĐ Ĭ ǁŽ ǇĂǂŏ ƨŏǴdžƙ!Ǵ5 .ɓŏŏƖƙ Ƨŏƺ Ǉdž

Džǂƙdž!ƒ ǂŏǴǈŽ Ŏ5 ýƤɓĐ ǊǊǛ ÝýĂƶ5dž!ƒ ǂƕǴǈǈƕ Ý"ǇǴƕŏƧɳ ǂơǴʅdž!ƒ Ƨǂ Ŗ Ŏ5 YĂ5Ƨdž!ƒ ƯƦƵ ǇǆdžǊ! ǁ Ɽƙŏ"

.ǊdžǴdžƙǋƒĂ

"Ɖždž" ɓǴǊ :Ƒƙǁƒƙ

Ĭ!ǫ ƴ5Ƨ!ƒ Ǉdž Đɓƙƕdž!ƒ Džǂơ ɑʅǈƙ5 ÜƧƕƤ!ƒĂ Đɓƙƕdž!ƒ Ĭ ǁŽ ýƤɓƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƘƒĂɓǛƒ Ǉdž ǴǋǉƒĂƤĐĂ "ǇǇǫ"

ǇĂŏƧƮƕ!ƒ ƔǋŖ5 ÜǴǋ!ĂƤɓ ýƕƥ Ǌƕ ƴ5Ɽ Ǵdžƕ YĂ5Ƨdž ĐĐ Ü"ǇǇǫ" ùƕ YĂ5ƧdžĐ ƧƕƤ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƻǁƘƤƒĂ ÝƔƮǈ!ƒ

ÝǴǋ!ĂƤɓ ýƕƥ ǊƶƷƧ Ĭ ǁŽ ǴʂǴƕ ĂǋĂ ÜǴƑŏƮ Ǌŏ5 ýdžƶƙ Dž! ǴǋǉĐ Ĭ!ǫ ǇĂŏ5Ăǂ!ƒ ƔǋŖĂ ÜǊ! ǂƶ5ƒƧ!ƒ ǴǋǉĐ Ĭ!ǫ

.[1] ǴǋǁdžŽ ýdžƶƙ ǇĐ ƨɳŏ Džǁ5 ýǴƶ5Ǜƒ Ǉdž ƻƶƯĐ ǴǋǉǛ

ǇĂɓ ÜǴdžǋdžǂơ ɑʅǈ Ĭ ǁŽ Ʊ!5 ƧƮƙŏ ÜƧƕƤ!ƒĂ Đɓƙƕdž!ƒ Ĭ ǁŽ Ǵǋ!ĂƤɓ ɓǈƵ ÜǴǋǉƒĂƤĐĂ "ǇǇǫ" ýdžƵĂ

ƨǴɳ Ǵdž ýǂĂ ÜƧƕƤ!ƒĂ Đɓƙƕdž!ƒ Ĭ ǁŽ ǂǁƤƒɓ ƻĂƧơ!ƒ ǈŖǋ" : ƫ ŏƶŏ ǇƕƒýǴƥ ÜǴdžǋdžǴǂơĐ ǂŏǁƕ Ŏ5 Ƨŏƺƙ ǇĐ

Ďƙdž!ƒ Ǉƨɳ!ƒ ǊǊĐ ƧƕƤ!Ǵƕ ƽǁƶƙŏ Ǵdž ǂǁdžɳ ǇdžĂ .[2] "ƽƧ5 Ŭ ÜƻĂƧơ!ƒ ǈŖǋ Ŏ5 ƨǴɳ ƧƕƤ!ƒĂ Đɓƙƕdž!ƒ Ŏ5

Ŏƙ!ƒ ƻƒƧƱ!ƒ ǇdžĂ .ǴǋǊƧŏƺ ƴdž ĂĐ ÜǴǋǉƒĂƤĐĂ "ǇǇǫ" ƴdž ǊǈƵ Ǌǁ5ǈŏ Ŭ ƧƕƤ!ƒ Ŏ5 ĐƒǴƥ ĬǈƶdžƒŖǋĂ Üǁɓƒǁ5!

ǇƕƒƧ5ƶɳ ŎƕĐĂ ɓŏƨŏ Ǉƕ ɓdžơdž ƩǴǋƶ!ƒ ŎƕĐ ǇŽ ǊǋĂǋʅⱣɓ ǇƕƒǂɓơƑdž Ĭǈƶdž!ƒ ƒŖǋ Ĭ!ǫ ƘƧǴƮĐ

:ǴǋĂŏ ǊƙƕƺǂƑ5 ÜƻĐ ǂƑdžƕ ǁƧƮƕ!ƒ Ǉdž ǂŏƧǴɳ ƽƛƒĂǁ! ƘŏƧƙƮƒ ": ýǴƥ ÜƩǴơǈǏ!ƒ ýŏƵǴdžʅǫ

---

[1] ù :ƧǗǈƒ ÜŎƱĂŏʅ!ƒ ƴdžǋ ƴdžƒĂǋ!ƒ Ü2/ 155. ĂǇƕƒ ŏƶŏ ƫ Ü ƬƧƮ ƒdž!ƘƮƐý Ü1/ 255.

[2] ù Ǉƕƒŏƶŏƫ Ü ƬƧƮ ƒdž!ƘƮƐý Ü1/ 255.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

. [4] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] .201 /2 [illegible] .8 /3 [illegible]

[2] [illegible] .118 : [illegible] 1982 [illegible] 1

[3] [illegible] .161 /1 [illegible] 1980 [illegible]

[4] [illegible] .301 /1 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 206 /1 [illegible] 102 /4 [illegible] 199 /1.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1] [illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible] [2] [illegible]

.[4] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

.[2] [illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] :175.

[2] [illegible] 1/ 329.

[3] [illegible] 1/ 317.

[4] [illegible] 1977 2/ 97.

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 1968 [illegible] /2 167.1

[2] [illegible] 1 [illegible] 1989 [illegible] /2 .291

[3] [illegible] /4 .204

[4] [illegible] /1 .319

[5] [illegible] /4 .18

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] /1 315. [illegible] /4 204 ù 205. [illegible] 3/ 38.

[2] [illegible] 2005 [illegible] : 22.

[3] [illegible] : 268.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 18 /4.

[2] [illegible] 291 /1.

[3] [illegible] 333 /1.

[4] [illegible] 316 /1.

[5] [illegible] 301 /1 [illegible] 183 /2.

DžǁƵ DžƮǴƕ ǉƥŏǂĂƙ ƥčƬƥ ǆǀ ÜĈƒƥǉ!ƒ Ŏ5 NJŏǁƵ ƻpĂ5 ÜlƨǴTŰƒ DžƮƒ Cƒƥǉ ƥƬƥ ƒǒ NJƥD lǴơǉ!ƒ ăƨŏ5

ƒǓNj Ǵŏ"Ă Ü"ƥŏƨ ƒǓNj Ǵŏ" :ǁ!Ăp ĂơǉǁǁǓĂ ÝƔƬǉ!Ǵƕ ƔƒƨƵŰƒĂ ÜDžư!ƒ ĬǁƵ CǴǉƕ!ƒ yǴƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƨǴȠ ÜǴǁĂdž

ǴƨƱƵ LJĂǂŏ DžƮǴƕ ǉƥǂƋƙ ǆǀ NJŏǁƵ ƻlƙ ǈJD ƥŏƨƙ ƘǉDĂ "ƒǓNj Ǵŏ" :Ƙǁƥ ƒǒ" :ýŏǁP!ƒ LJƵ NJŏĂhŏƮ ýǴp Ü"ƒƥŏƨ

ƘƑT ǈJǒĂ Ü"ƥŏƨ ƒǓNj Ǵŏ" :ǁ!Ăp ǁ!ǓĂ ÜƘƕƬǉ ƘƑT ǈJǒĂ ÜƘƶ5ƨ ƘƑT ǈJǒ :ƨǴŏP!Ǵƕ NJŏ5 Ƙǉǀ5 ÜNJŏǁƵ

ǈJD LJǴǁơ ĂhD ƨǂǓĂ .[2]"Ɛŏƻ Džǚǂ Ŏ5 ƨŏǀǂ "ƥŏƨ ƒǓNj Ǵŏ" ǈJD Ɣƨƶ!ƒ Ưƶƕ Ŏ! DžƵƨĂ Ü... Ü"ƒƥŏƨ" Ƙǁp

Ŏ5 [lƨǴTŰƒ DžƮƒ ƥŏƨŏ] NJƕ ĬƽƙǂdžLJǴǂ ƒǒĂ" :ýǴp ÜΣǴŏl!ƒ ĬǁƵ ŎǉƕdžNJƥDĂ ÜYĂdžƮdžƕ Σŏ! yǴƙ!ƒ ƔƬǉ

yưĂdž!ƒ ĬǁƵ ǂƽƬ!ƒ ƔƬǉ Σŏ!Ă ÜyưĂdž!ƒ ĬǁƵ ƔƬǉ!ƒĂ Ʊƽǁ!ƒ ĬǁƵ yƽƨ!ƒ ǂƽƬ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƨǴȠ ÜĈƒƥǉ!ƒ

DžƮƒ ýƶȠƙ Ǚ ǈJD ĂNjĂ ÜǉǴǉƨǂǓ ĭǓ!ƒ ƨŏƥlƙ!ƒ ĬǁƵ ΣǴŏl!Ǵƕ LJĂŏĂơǉ!ƒ NJ!Ǵp ǴdžǒǒĂ ÜDžnjdžǚǂ LJdž YĂdžƮdžƕ

.[3] "NJƕ ĬƽƙǂdžLJĂǂŏ ǈJDĂ Ü"ýD" NJŏ5 Ǵdž Cƒƥǉ! ǂǁƬĂ lƨǴTŰƒ

ǙĂ ÜDžǚ!ƒĂ ƻ!ǕǴƕ ƻƸƶdž DžƮǴƕ NJƽƬĂ ƔȠŏ5 ÜĈƒƥǉ!Ǵƕ ƒƥĂƬldž lƨǴTŰƒ DžƮƒ LJǂŏ Dž! ƒǒ ǴǁdžD

ƥƨƙ Dž! Ƙǉǀ5 Ü"ŷȠƨ!ƒ ƒǓNj Ǵŏ" :Ƙǁp ƒǒĂ" :NJŏĂhŏƮ ýǴp ÜǁưƗ!ƒ ĬǁƵ CǴǉƕ!ƒ Ǵǒ ǑƑǉŏơ yǴƙ!ƒ ƒǓNj Ŏ5 ƨĂȠŏ

ƻ!Ǖƒ Ǵnjŏ5 Ŏƙ!ƒ CǴdžƮǕǴƕ ƘƸčƬĂ DžǀLJdž5 ÜƻƨƶŏDž! NJƥD ǈJƱƙ ǴdžƥƶƕNJƽƬƙ ǆǀ ÜƒǓNj ĬǁƵ ƻlƙ ǈJD

ƥpĂ" :ƫŏƶŏ LJƕƒ ýǴpĂ Ü[4]""ŷȠƨ Ǵŏ" :Ƙǁƥ ǁƥǂ ÜƥơƒĂ DžƮƒ ǂ!ƨǉdžƕ ƻƬĂ!ƒĂ ǴnjƥǕ ÝDžǚ!ƒĂ

ƒǓNj Ǵŏ"Ă Ü"ŷȠƨ!ƒ ƒǓ Ǵŏ" :LJĂ!Ălŏ5 ÜǴnjƶpĂdž ǴnjǉĂƶpĂŏ5 Ü"ĬD" LJƵ lƨǴTŰƒ DžƮǴƕ LJĂǉƺƙƮŏ

Ǵdžǂ yƽƨ!ƒ Ǵǒ ǴnjƙƽƬ Ŏ5 ƨĂȠŏ ǙĂ ."ǴŏD" DžƨǁƙǴdžǂ ǂƽƬ!ƒ ǴnjdžƨǁƙĂ Ü... ǂǁƬĂ "ƒǓ" LJĂǂŏ5 Ü"ŷȠƨ!ƒ

Džǂơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ăƥǴǉdž!ƒ ĂNj ǒ Ü"ŷȠƨ!ƒ" LJdž ƥƕ ǙĂ ... ÜǴǉnjNj Cƒƥǉ!ƒ ƒǓ "Ǵŏ" ùƕ DžƙŏǙ NJƥǕ Ýǁ!ǓǂĬD" Ƙǉǂ

[1] ù :ƨƱǉƒ ÜĭƨǴƕǉǕƒ ÜƻǴƬǉŰƒ 2/ 215ù 216.

[2] ù NJŏĂhŏƮ ÜƔǴǂ!ƒ 2/ 192.

[3] ù ĂhD LJǴǁơ ÜƻǴTƙƨƒ ÜƔƨư!ƒ 3/ 130.

[4] ù NJŏĂhŏƮ ÜƔǴǂ!ƒ 2/ 189.

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 1/ 340.

[2] [illegible] 1963 [illegible] : 130.
[illegible] 2/ 191.

[3] [illegible] 3/ 129.

[4] [illegible] 1/ 341.

[5] [illegible] 2/ 202 [illegible] 1/ 341 [illegible] : 445.

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 2/ 191.

[2] [illegible] 3/ 215.

[3] [illegible] 1982، 1/ 272.

ĿJŰ ÝƔƒĂƬ!ƒ ĂŃǰ ŎŀǰƞLJhƒ ƧŏƪǮkĂ ÜNŀǰdž ýƑǴƠ Ǖ ƻǾǂk Nŏ5 ƔƞǴơ!ƒ LJhƒ ýĂp ĿJǫ ĭƧƱŀǰ Ŏ5Ă

ĬŀƵ ýdžơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǖƬ5 ƒ ƑǴƬƤ!ƒ Ŏ5 ŎŀǰƞLJhƒ þlƵ þpĂ ÜƔƧƺ!ƒ DžǖǂŎ5 ƧŏƛǂĬŀǰƺdž!ƒ ĬŀƵ ýdžơ!ƒ

þƧĂDĂ ÜǴdžĂƱŀǰdžĂ ƒǷĂƛŀǰdž DžǖǂƒƠŏƬ5Ă ÜLJcƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 þƧĂ Ĭŀǰƺdž!ƒ ĬŀƵ ýdžơ!ƒ ĿJD Nŏ5 LJǑh ÝĬŀǰƺdž!ƒ

.[1] ǁ !Ʀ! ǂŀƛdžD

ĂdžkǂƨDŽǁƐ :Ƒkǁ Ƒk

:ǴǴŀǰƛkƪǕƒĂ .[2]NkŏƬǴơ :ǴŎƬ!ƒ LJdž ǴŎƬ!ƒ Ʀŏŀǰƛkƪƒ :ýǴlŏ ÜlǴƬǴơdž!ƒĂ yǴŀǰdž!ƒ :ǂƷŀ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǴǴŀǰƛkƪǕƒ

DžĂdžƵ NhƞĂŏ Ǵdž ƯƺhyƼƧ ŎưklŏĂD ÜDžþlkdžƱƼ! DžĂdžƵ NhƞĂŏ Ǵdž ƯƺhyƼƧ ŎưklŏƱƼ! þƒƧŏǫ"

ŎǰǫǷơĂǰ Ǵdž Ŏǰ þƞǰ Ǵǰ ýþ ❯ :ýƞĂ ǹƵ N!Ăp ƱƼ!ƒ DžĂdžƵ NhƞĂŏ Ǵdž ƯƺhyƼƧ Ŏưklŏ ǴdžƼ5 ÜƱƼ!ƒ

NhƞĂŏ Ǵdž Džǂơ yƼƧ Ŏưklŏ ǴdžĂ Ü[3] ❮ǴơĂƪǰ Ǵdžþ Ăǰ ǂkdž ŁJĂǂǰ LJǰ Ǵǫ NdžǂƠǰ DžƵǴƠ ĬŀƵ ǴdžƧơdž

.[4] "Ĭ!Ǵƺk Ÿƒ ǴƬ ĿJǫ ƒƦǂ ĿJŀƺ5Ǖ :ýƞƨ!ƒ ýĂlǂ ÝƱƼ!ƒ

ÜNkƒþǰh LJĂǂŏ Ǵdž ĂŃǰ ĭƦ!ƒ ŎƺưĂ!ƒ DžƱkŀǰŏ5 ÜƻƧƬ!ƒĂ yǴŀǰdž!ƒ :ǂƷŀ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǴǴŀǰƛkƪǕƒ" :ĭĂƼǂ!ƒ ýǴpĂ

.[5] "Ĭ!Ǵƺk Ÿƒ ǂƑŏƬdžh ƾŏŀƺk!ƒ ĂŃǰ ĭƦ!ƒ Ŏ5Ƨƺ!ƒĂ

.ŀǰƧŏƷ Ŏ5 ǴŎƬ!ƒ ýĂƤþ yǴŀǰdž ĬŀƵ ǂ!ƒþ!ƒ ƱǴ5!Ǖƒ DžĂdžƵ ýdžƬŏ ǂƷŀ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǴǴŀǰƛkƪǕǴ5 ƒƦŃǰ ĬŀƵĂ

---

[1] ù :ƧƱŀǰƒ LJhƒ ÜŎŀǰƞ LJhƒ ÜƑǴƬƤ!ƒ ƒ Ü 2/ 281 ĂǴdž ǴNǰþƺh.

[2] ù LJhƒ ÜƧĂƱŀǰdž !ƪǴLJ ÜƔƧƺ!ƒ ÜǴdž lþ (Ŏŀǰƛ).

[3] ù ƒǕŀǰƺǴDž: 145.

[4] ù ƒ!ǹhŏþ ĭÜ ǴkǁǁÜ ƒ!ƧĂƩ Ü ǴdžþlŎ (Ŏŀǰƛ).

[5] ù ƒ!ƼǂĂĭÜ ĂhD ǴǴlhƒ!ƒ ǂŏĂD LJh ƔĂǂDžĭÜ ǴǂǰǴƦk!ƒÜ :ƾŏlơk LJǴŀǰþƵ ƧĂƞŏǭ Ü ĂdžơdžþƬdž!ƒ ƧƬĭÜ Ăƺƒ!Ƨl ǂǴƼ5ƒ!ǴƐĂǕƧƬǴþ
ƒ!ĂdžŎÜ þdžƬƾÜ Ơ: 2Ü 1981Ü 1/ 134.

[illegible] [1] [illegible] [2] [illegible] [3]

[illegible]

[illegible] [4]

[1] [illegible] 1984 [illegible] .70 : [illegible]

[2] [illegible] 2/ 46.

[3] [illegible] 2/ 241.

[4] [illegible] 1/ 411 [illegible] 2/ 80.

[illegible]

1 [illegible] 1/ 243. [illegible] 2/ 114.

2 [illegible] 1/ 244.

3 [illegible] 2/ 46.

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 2/ 310.

[2] [illegible] 4/ 390.

[3] [illegible] 2/ 47.

[4] [illegible] 1/ 243.

[5] [illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible]

[illegible] [4] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 3 : [illegible] 1983 [illegible] 2/ 377.

[2] [illegible] 1/ 541. [illegible] 3/ 253.

[3] [illegible] 2/ 253.

[4] [illegible] 1/ 243. [illegible] 1/ 541 [illegible] 3/ 253.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 1/ 247.

[2] [illegible] 2/ 328.

[3] [illegible] : 66.

Ŏ5 CƒĂʅ .[1]"ƒⱤdžƵ LJĂǂŏ Ǚ ΣǦǉ!ƒ ɶƧƤĂ ÜƒƥŏƨΣŏ! ĐžĂǀ!ƒ ĐžǦp :ĂơǉÜ… ƧǦƙƙʅǙƒ ĐžƨǙ Ƨƙƙʅdž

ǦƂƣ ǦdžnjƕĬǉƛƙʅdž!ƒ LJĂǂŏ Ǚ Ü"LJĂǂŏ Ǚ"Ă Ü"Σŏ!"ùƕ CǦǉƛƙʅǙƒ" : ƫŏƶŏ LJƕƒ ýǦp ÜƘǦƕƛǗƒĂ Ŏ5ǉ!ƒ ǁ!Ɽ

Ǚ"Ă Ü"ƒƥŏƨΣŏ! ĐžĂǀ!ƒ ĐžǦp" :ƔŋĂdž!ƒ Ŏ5 ǁ!Ăp ǁ!ⱤĂ ÜǦƕŋĂdž ĂǱ ǋǉdž Ĭǉƛƙʅdž!ƒ LJǦǂ ǦǮ5ǉdž ÜǦǸĂƮǉdž

.[2] ""ƒƥŏƨ LJĂǂŏ ǙĂ ÜƒƥŏƨΣŏ! ĐžĂǀ!ƒ ĐžǦp Ǧdž" :Ŏ5ǉdž!ƒ Ŏ5 ýĂǀƙĂ ."ƒƥŏƨ LJĂǂŏ

ǉⱤǋ ǨJǕ" :ĭƧưƤ!ƒ ýǦp Ü"Ǚƣ" LJƵ ǂƕǦǉ ǦnjƚǱ ÜCǦǉƛƙʅǙƒ Ŏ5 ǦǸĂŋĂ "Σŏ!" Đžʅƒ ƧǦƙƙʅƒ ǂǠƵĂ

"ǦǛƣ" ùƕ Ĭǉƛƙʅdž!ƒ ǀƧĂƮ Ŏ5 ǦǋƥƶƕǦdž LJĂǂŏ! ÜǦnj! Ĭǉƛƙʅdž!ƒ ĂǀǃƘ Ŏ5 "ǦƂƣ" ĬǃƵ ǂ!Ădžơdž [3] ýǦƶ5Ǖƒ

Ý… ƧƥǀdžƒĐžʅǙƒ ƒⱤǋ ƧnjƱŏ ǙĂ" : ƫŏƶŏ LJƕƒ ýǦpĂ Ü[4] "ýdžơ!ƒ ƘĂǮ5ŏ5 ǦdžnjǉŏƕýƮ5ŏ ýƵǦ5!ƒ ƧĂnjƱĂ

ÜƥơƒĂ Đžʅƒ ǦƂƣ CǦǉƛƙʅǙƒ Ŏ5 "ǦƂƣ" ƥƶƕ LJĂǂŏ Ǚ Ǧdžǂ5 Ü"ǦƂƣ" LJƵ CǦǉƛƙʅǙƒ Ŏ5 ƘǂŏǦǬ ýǦƶ5Ǖƒ ǉⱤǋ ǨJǕ

.[5] "ǦǋǦǉƶdž Ŏ5 ǦnjƚǕ ÜƥơƒĂ Đžʅƒ ǦƂƣ ýǦƶ5Ǖƒ ǉⱤǋ ƥƶƕ LJĂǂŏ Ǚ ǁ!Ɽǂ5

ÝƪƕǦʅ!ƒ ǋǠǂƕ ǋŏǃƵ ýĂ!ƥdž!ƒ Ʊƶƕ ǋƚǱ Ĭ!ƣ ƔǋⱤ Đžnjưƶƕ5 ÜƧƙƙʅdž!ƒ Ƨŏdžư!ƒ ƥǂǦƵ Ŏ5 ƻǃƙƤƒĂ

Ǧdžnjŏŏ5 ǨJǝ5 ÜCǦǉƛƙʅǙƒ Ĭǉƶdž Ǧdžnjŏ5Ă ǦƙCǦŋ ƒⱤǝ5" :ǦdžnjnjƕƮǱ ǦdžĂ "Σŏ!"Ă "LJĂǂŏ Ǚ" ƔǦƕ Ŏ5 ǋŏĂƕŏʅ ýǦp

ŎǉĂƙǱ"Ă Ü"ƒƥŏƨ Σŏ! ĐžĂǀ!ƒ ŎǉǦƙǱ Ǧdž" : ǁ!Ăp ǁ!ⱤĂ Ý… ÜCǦǉƛƙʅǙƒ Ĭǉƶdž Ǧdžnjŏ5 ƴpĂ ƒⱤǋ ĬǃƵ ÜƒⱤǦdžư ƣ

Ŏ5 ƴƥĂ ƥp ǉƥǉƵ ƔǮ5ǦƤdž!ƒ ƧǦƮ Ü"ŎǉĂƙǱ" :ýǦp LJŏơ ǋƚǂǂ ÜƒƥŏƨLJĂǂŏ Ǚ ƥơǱ ŎǉǦƙǱ ǦdžĂ ÜƒƥŏƨLJĂǂŏ Ǚ

ǁⱤƙĂ .ƒƥŏƨ Đžnjưƶƕ Σŏ! :ýǦp ǋƚǂǂ5 Üƥŏƨ ĐžnjǸưƶƕ :ýǦp ǋƚǂǂ ĬƙơÜƥŏƨ ŁJŏƙǙƒ Ʊƶƕ ǨJǱ ǉƥǬǮƤ

---

[1] ù ƟŏƱĂʅ!ƒ ýdžǋ ýdžƒĂnj!ƒ Üy/3 289. ĂƒǉƱƧ: ƒǕƨǋƧĭ Ü ƬƧƟ ƒǃ!ƮƧŏǑÜ 561 /1 ĂƒƕLJ Ƶǀŏý Ü ƬƧƟ ƒƕLJ Ƶǀŏý Ü
.232 /2

[2] ù ƒƕLJ ŏƶŏƫ Ü ƬƧƟ ƒ!džƮ5Ǹý Ü 2/ 50

[3] ù ŏƨƥ ƤǓ ĂƵƥƒÜ Ă!ŏΣ Ü ĂǙ ŏǂĂLJ.

[4] ù ƒ!ƤưƧĭ Ü ơǦƬŏǂ ƒ!ƤưƧĭ Ü 1/ 210.

[5] ù ƒƕLJ ŏƶŏƫ Ü ƬƧƟ ƒ!džƮ5Ǹý Ü 2/ 51.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

1 [illegible] 2/ 347.

2 [illegible] 4/ 428.

3 [illegible] 2/ 49. [illegible] 1/ 561.

4 [illegible] 2/ 269.

5 [illegible] 2/ 51. [illegible] 2/ 124. [illegible] 1/ 562.

[1] ... 43 ... 1984 5

[2] ... 4/ 389.

[3] ... 2/ 67.

[4] ... 236.

ǷƶƼ!ƒ "Ǚǫ" ƽơǁǨ ǈǇ ǡǷǀǃ ǤǌǈǆƵ ǷƺƬǨ ǅǃ!Ă Ü"ǤǃǪ" ƽơǁǨ ǈǇ ǡǷǀǃ ǋǑǁƵ Ɨ!ĂǆơǆǃǄ ƘǈǤǂ ǤǆǂǄ ÜƔƮǈǑĂ ÜƴƼƧǑĂ

.[1] "ǤǋƧǑƷǀǃ

ǏǈǅǨƪǆ!ƒ ƧǂƦǑ ǅ! ǐƦ!ƒ ĂǋǈĂ ǼǅǤǨ ƧǑƸ ǤǌǁǀǃǅǕǂ!ƒ ǇǈǤǂĂ "ǤǃǪ" ùǀ ƘǑǈǅǨƪƒ ƒƦǍƼ" : ǐƧǋƨǕƒ ǡǤǀĂ

ÜǤǋǊǀƼ ǊǈƵ ǋǁǅǆ ǡǆƶ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƗǀƪǈǃǤǀ ǤǋǊĂƞĂ ǊǈƵ ǅǂơ!ƒ ǇĂǂǑ ǡǀ Ü"ǤǃǪ" ù! ǡǆƵ ǕƼ Ǽǋǈǆ

ǇǤǂ ǈǇǫĂ ÜƔƮƬǨ ǤǊĂƬǈǆ ƔǁƱǑ ǇǤǂ ǈǇǫĂ ÜǤǋǊƶǀ ǤǆǂƴƼƦ ÜǤƵĂƼƧǆ ƔǁƱǑ ǤǌǁǀǃǤǆ ǇǤǂ ǈǇƼ

ÜƱƼǁ!ƒ ǇĂǊ ǏǈƶǆǂƒǏǁƵ Ɨ!ǤơǃƒǈƦǋ ǑƼ ǤǌǁǆǂƵ ƧƬǨǁǑ ǤǆǂǪǫĂ .[2]"ǋǀ ƽǤƶǨǆǀ ǅǀ ǤǁơǆǤ ǤǊĂƬǈǆ ƔǁƱǑ

ǤǃǪ ƘƧƧǆǂ ǤǆǂĂ Ü"ƒǊǑƨ ǤǃǪ ƘǑǇƧ ǤǆĂ Ü"ǊǑƨ ǤǃǪ ǑǈǤǤƞ ǤǆǂĂ : ǁ!Ăǡ" :ǑǈǤƞƧƞ!ƒ ǡǤǡ ÜǤƬǑƬƤǨ ǈǊǑƨǨƼ

ǤǂǑƬ ƧǑƷǑ ǅ! "ǤǃǪ" ǇǇ ǑƼ Ü"ǊǑƨǀ ƘƧƧǆǂ"Ă Ü"ƒǊǑƨ ƘǑǇƧ"Ă Ü"ǊǑƨ ǑǈǤǤƞ" :ǡĂǁǨ ǈǇ Ɨ!ƨǈǆǀ ƒƦǋƼ ."ǊǑƨǀ

ƒƦǍƼ .ǁǤǆǑ ǅ! ǈƧǑƸ ǇǇ ǏǁƵ ǷǊǑ Ǚ Ü"ǊǑƨ ǑǈǤǤƞ" : ǁ!Ăǡ ǇǇ ǁ!ƦĂ ÜǏǈƶǆ!ƒ ƧǑƸ ǤǆǂǪǫĂ ÜƱƼǁ!ƒ ǇǆǂƼ

ƴƢĂǆ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ǑƼ "ǤǃǪ" ùƼ ."ǊǑƨ"ùǀ ǤǑƞǆ!ƒ ƒ ǋƬƤǨ ǏǁƵ ƗƂ!ƒǊ "ǤǃǪ" ƘǈǤǂ Ü"ǊǑƨ ǤǃǪ ǑǈǤǤƞ ǤǆǂǄ" :ƘǁǂǑ

.[3]"ƱǤƼ!ǕƒǇĂǊ ǑǈǤƶǆǂ!ƒ ƧǑƷǨ ǑǨ!ƒ ƻĂƧơ!ƒ ƧƑǤƪ Ɨ!ƨǈǆǀ

ǑƼ ǋǁƵĂǆ ƔƪơǀǋǀƒƧƵǫ ǇĂǂǑ "ǁƪǆ!ƒ ǤǃǪ ƔǑƱ!ƒ ƩǑ!" :ǁƧǤǀƵ ǑƼ "ǁƪǆ!ƒ" ùƼ ƒƦǋ ǏǁƵĂ

Ǐ!ǫ ǤƶƞƒƧ ƩǑ! ƔƮǈ!ƒĂ ƴƼƧ!ǤǀǁƪǆƢ!ƒ ƔƒƧƵǫ ƻǕǨƤǤƼ ÜƒƦǋ ƻ!ǤƤǑ ǤǆƗƼƧƱ!ƒ ǑƼ ƩǑ!Ă ÜƗǁǆƞ!ƒ

ƔǋƦƼ ÜƴƼƧǁ! ƘǤǋǑǊĂǨ ǁǤơǈ!ƒ ƲƶǀƧƦ ǊƤĂ ÜǎƧƤǄ ƘƒƧǤǀǨƵǙ ĂǋǈǤǆǫĂ ÜǋǁǆǊƵ ĂǄ "ǤǃǪ" ǡǤǆƵǫ

ǤǆǋǁƼ ǋǁƼ ǈǇ ǕǤǆǤƵ ÜǋǁǀǀǤ ǤǆǋǁƼ ǊǈƵ ǤƞƧǤƤ ǤǋǊǀƶǀ ǅƪǋƧ ǈǇ : ƧƤǙƒ ǋƞĂ!ƒĂ .310 /2 ÜǋǑĂǀƪ ÜƔǤǂƗ!ƒ ù [1]

.ǤǆǋƧƱ ǇĂƧƬƵ ƘǁǀǑ ƒƦǑ ǤǋǊƶǀ ǤǆǑƼ ǇĂƧƬƵ ǡǆƶǂ ǤǆƗ ÜǅǕƗ!ƒ ǇǆǂǋǁǀǑ

.539 /1 ÜǑƨƬǂ!ƒ ƟƧƬ ÜǐƧǋƨǕƒ ù [2]

Ü1982 ÜƽƒƧƶ!ƒ ÜǊǑƬƧ!ƒ ƧƒǊ ÜǇǤƞƧǆ!ƒ ƧơǀǅÜƱǤƗ :ƽǑǁơǂ ÜƟǤƢǑǙƒ ƟƧƬ ǑƼ ǊƬǂǁǆ!ƒ ÜƧǋǤ!ƒ ǊǀƵ ÜǑǈǤƞƧƞ!ƒ ù [3]
.701 /2

ýƱhk "Ǥǫ" ŁJŪ ÝǤnj! ýdžƵ Ŭ Ɨlldžnjdž LJĂǂk "Ʃö!" ŁJDĂ ÜDžödžk ŎLjh Ɨʒ! ƴƼƧ!Ǥu "Ǌlłɩdž!ƒ" LJD Ĭ!ǫ ĭþƒƧdž!ƒ

."Ɣŏʊ!ƒ" DþkhdžI! ƒƻĿƤ "Ɣŏʊ!ƒ" LJĂǂö5 Ü[1]ƗǆƨǤɳơ!ƒ "Ǥdž" ýdžƵ ýƱhk Ǥdžǂ ǤnjlldžƵ

:NJɳĂD ƗƛűƛĬIIƵ ǁ!Ʀ ƜƻƤ Ŏɿ ƧǤ5!ƒ ŁJD ýIƒĂ

ǤŰǫ ţJƲŽ ŁJǫ Ĭ!Ǥƶk NJ!ĂIǂ ǤnjƶưĂdž Ƨŏƺ Ŏ5 "Ŭǫ" ƘƶưĂ5 ÜLJǮT!ƒ Ƨŏdžư "Ʃö!" Ŏ5 ŁJD :ǤNjþơD

.Ɨŏdžɿ Ŭƒ ƗIIdžɳ!ƒ ĬIIƵ ƘIIƤþ5 Ý[2]ǤŦŲ

ǿþh ǁɿdž!ƒĂ .þĂɳĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ɣŏʊ!ƒ Ʃö! :ljƧŏþIk ÜƻĂƦơdž ǤNjƧhƤĂ ÜǤnjǆɿƒ "Ɣŏʊ!ƒ" ŁJD :ŎLjǤƛ!ƒ

.Ǥnjdžɿƒ LJdž

Ʃö! ĭD ÜĬLjƶdž lƧǂLj ĂnjƼ ÜƩLjɳ!ƒ ƻŏƧƶk NJƽŏƧƶk ŁJŪ ÝDžɿű! ƘƶLj "ǁɿdž!ƒ Ǥǫ" ŁJD :ǂ!Ǥƛ!ƒ

.[3] ǤNjŏʊ ǿlɿdž!ƒ Ƨŏƺ ǃŏʊ

ÜDžŏdžk Ɨʒ! ƴƼƧ!ƒ ŁJD ĂNjĂ ÜƘűŏĂǮk!ƒ ǆƧŏĂ ÜýǤǂTŰƒ ýŏƨŏ Ǥdž ƗƼƧʊ!ƒ Ŏ5 ŁJD ĭƧƲLj Ŏ5Ă

.ƨǤɳơ!ƒ Ɨʒ! ƔƮLj!ƒĂ

.ƔĂƮLjdž ǤNjƧhƤ "ǂlɿdž!ƒ"Ă ÜƗIIdžǤƵ NJɳĂ!ƒ ƒƦNj ĬIIƵ "Ʃö!"ù5 ÜNJö5 ýǤǂTǫ ű5 ƔƮLj!ƒ ǤŇD

ƗƽöIƤ!ƒ ĬIIƵ ŎưǤl!ƒ ƻɿĂö ĂhD ýƤþ" :ýǤp NJƃD [1]Ŏɿ ǤdžIɿ!ƒ ýűNj LJh Ĭɿ Ădž ŎhD LJƵ ĭĂƧĂ ù

.ǁh ýƦhD LJǤǂ ƘnjǆƽkĂ! :NJ! ýǤI5 ÜŎƑǤɿǂ!ƒ ljþLjƵĂ Ü þŏTƧ!ƒ

---

[1] ù ƧƲLjƒ: ĭþƒƧdž!ƒ ÜŎLjǤƶdž!ƒ ƻĂƧơ Ŏ5 ŎLjƒþ!ƒ ĬLjɳ!ƒ ÜDžɿǤp LJh LJɿơ!ƒ Ü ĭþƒƧdž!ƒ :ƧƲLjƒ ù 1 Džŏþlj þdžơdžĂ ÜlĂǤhp LJŏþ!ƒ ƧƤ5 :ƽŏlơk ÜŎLjǤƶdž!ƒ ƻĂƧơ Ŏ5 ŎLjƒþ!ƒ ĬLjɳ!ƒ
.294 /1 ÜƔŏhl!ƒ ŎLjƶdž ÜDžǤTNj LJhƒĂ .495 : ƒ Ü1983 Ü2 :ʊ Ülþŏþɳ!ƒ ƽǤ5Ŭƒ Ƨƒþ Üýư Ǥ5

[2] ù ƗŏƛǤɳ!ƒ: 32.

[3] ù ƧƲLjƒ: LJhƒ DžǤTNj ÜŎLjƶdž ƔŏhlI!ƒ 1/ 294ù 295 .ĂlIɿŏʊÜ ɳűý LJŏþ!ƒ þhƵ ÜLJdžơƧ!ƒ ÜƤǤhƑ ljǤhTŰƒ ÜƧƑǤƲLj!ƒĂ
ƽŏlơk :þhƵ ýǤƶ!ƒ DžǤɿ ÜDžƧǂdž DžǤƵ ÜƔƘ!ƒ ÜlƧNjǤI!ƒ :ʊ 3 Ü2003 Ü6/ 82ù 83.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[3]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1971] [3/ 326].

[2] [illegible] 58، 59، 60.

[3] [illegible] 1977، 1/ 16.

[4] [illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible]

[2] [illegible] 1/ 551.

[3] [illegible] 2/ 219 [illegible] 220.

[4] [illegible] 2/ 240. [illegible] 3/ 267. [illegible] 2/ 310 [illegible] 311. [illegible] 2/ 224.

.553 /1 [1]

.567 /1 [2]

[illegible][1] [illegible][2]

[illegible][3]

[illegible][4]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] /2 148.

[2] [illegible]

[3] [illegible] 1982 [illegible] 572 . [illegible] /2 147 [illegible] /3 266 - 267.

[4] [illegible] 572 - 573.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2]

---

[1] [illegible] 2/ 84.

[2] [illegible] 1/ 254. [illegible] 4/ 346.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][1] [illegible][2]

---

[1] [illegible]: 24.

[2] [illegible]: 41.

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] .72 /3

[2] [illegible] .308 /2

[3] [illegible] .307 /2

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 3/ 362.

[2] [illegible] 2/ 184.

[1] [illegible]

[2] [illegible] 2/ 43، [illegible] 10/ 339.

[3] [illegible] : 54.

[illegible] .[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible] .[4]

[illegible] .[5]

---

[1] [illegible] /1 375ù 376.

[2] [illegible] /4 111ù 112.

[3] [illegible] /1 432.

[4] [illegible] /1 376.

[5] [illegible] /5 278.

"ĽǇϙ" ýdžǂƙʅƙ ŁǇD ýhp CǴɳ ƻƱƶ!ƒ ĽǇǗ Ü"ŃĶǂƑǖdžĂ" ƴƼƧh DƧp ǇǒƠ ƧǒdžǕƒ ţ ƽƤǕƒ ǇǑ! ƒŖnj!Ă

ǇǴǒh Ǵdžnjǒƽƽ .ŦǒǉǴƛ!ƒ ŦǒƒĂƧ!ƒ Ǒƽ ƥƧĂ Ǵdžǂ ÜýƠdž!ƒ Ĭ¦Ƶ ƻƱƶ!ƒ Ĭ¦Ƶ ǉƨǴɳD ƴƼƧ!ƒ ƨǴɳD ǇdžĂ .ǴǊƧhƤ

.ƧhƤ!ƒ ǴǴƽǒƙʅƒ ýhp "ĽǇϙ" Džʅƒ Ĭ¦Ƶ ƻĂƱƶdž!ƒ Ǒƽ ǇǒnjɳĂ!ƒ ǖǂ!

[illegible]

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible] [4] [illegible]

[illegible] (LJöĂLjk!ƒ ĂNj) [illegible]

[illegible] .[5]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible]

[2] [illegible] .(ƧƧƬ)

[3] [illegible] 316 /2 [illegible] 106 /4.

[4] [illegible] 1994 [illegible] 2 [illegible] 3.

[5] [illegible] 228 /3 [illegible] 424 /3.

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible] [2] [illegible] .[3]

[illegible] .[4]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 3/ 309.

[2] [illegible] 1/ 77 [illegible] 38 [illegible]
[illegible] 2/ 79.

[3] [illegible] 1/ 22 [illegible] 23.

[4] [illegible] 1/ 167.

ù ǍǺƨ ǍhD ǏŅƼŝǛ!ƒ ǓƼƯƦ!ƒ ƀŽ ƅǆƠD ǋŀ ǋŏƪƠ!ƒ ƒƨǀ!ƒ ƯǓ Ǒ ýǗþ: "ǋǗǂ ƬD ƠǗ ƳY ƒ!ƼŅƢ ƀǒƒ ƒǨ

ƒǍǍƾǋƒ ǛƒǍǈǋƒ Ǎǒ ƜǆǓǛƒ ǛƒǍǉǒ ǛǈƒǓǋ: ýǍǆƌ ǋǏ ǋǗǂ ƾƌǉǗ ǍhD ƠǗƪƭ ƒ!ƨƞǗ Ɛ ǍǗǋ ƬŅƨƅ ǛƒǍƌƨǛ ƠƟƾ ƒǍƨ

ǛǈǓǋǍǇǜ ǋǗǂ ƒ!ǍǗ ƞǗǈƯǜǆǜ ýƌǆƌ ǗǉǍǍƀ ǋǗǂ ƬǈǆƢƌ ǛŇ !ǒ ǆǗǋ ƂǍƎǏ ýƨƞ ǅǋǍƾǈǋ ǆǗǋ ýƌ !ǗǈǗ ǆǗǋ ǆǒ ǍǒƢ ǋǓǛƒ

ýǗ Ǒ ǗǑ ƒ!ǛƑ ƒ!ǍŵƠǗ ƠǗƑ: ǋǏ ǋǗǂ ƾǍǏǗǆ Ǜƨ !ǋ ǍǍƭ Ƞǆǋǆ ǋǋǓǛƒ ǋǗǂ ýƌǆƌ: ýǗ

ǛǆǓ ƒ!ǍǈƐǏ ƒǍǉǐ ǋǗǂ ǛƒǍǈǋƒǈ ǆǈǗ ǋƐǋƒ ƬǍƨƭ ƅǆǍǋ ǛǈƭǍǗ ǛƌƬǗ ƽǍǆ ǗǋǏƨǆƀ "ƒƨǆ ƳƠƒǛ[1].

ǅǍǆ ƽǆǗƌ ƒ!ǍŅƠ ƾƦǆǍƀ ǋǗǆǋƌ ǛǌƌƦǆ ǋǍǆƒ ǍǆǓǆ ǍǗƯ ƼǌƒǍǂ ƌǆǍŅƠ!ƒ ƽǓǂ ƽǍǋǂǆ "ƾǋǗǆǏǆ"Ǜ

ǋǛǈ ǍǓǐǆ ǛǚǆǆǗǋ!ƒ ǈǆǉǒ!ƒ ǏǋǍƒ!ƒ ƼǍǉǆƌ!ƒ ǋǋƼ ƯƑ ƾƨǆǓǐ ǍǓǒǆǏ ƽǆ ƠǍǆǗ ƾǈǗǋǆǉ ǛǈƘ ǆƒǋǆƒ ǋǒǍƳ

ǛǌǆǋƨǑƒ ƨǗ ƒǍƾƑ ƽǆ ǗǍǋ ǋǗǆ ǍǉǆǍƒ ǋǗǆƒƨƒ ǋǗǆƑƌ ƽǆ ƽǆƨǆƀ ƨǋƾǍǍǈǆƒ: "ǂǗ ǍǆƬǂƒ ǍǚǆǆƘ ƼǋǆǍƒ ƒ!ǍǗǋǆǆ ǆƒǆǂ ǛǈƨǋƬƒ

ǅǋǆǍ ǛǈǆǂǍǆǆ … ǛǈǆǂǆǍǆ ǋǍǋǆǆǗǆ ǚƬǆǛǋǆ ǋǆǍǂƨ ǍǛ ǚǗƨǛ ǋǗǆƂ ǛǆǆǆǆǍǆǆǛ: "ǋǗǆǋƾǋǆǆ" ƨǆǗǆǍǆǆǗ ǚƌ ǍǆƬƒ ǋǆǍǚƬ

."ǆǆǆƨǋƬ ǆǋƨƬǋǆ[2].

ǅǋǆǍ ǛǈǆǍƬD ǋǆǍƨǆ ǋǆǆ ƨǉǆD ƾǆǆǍǆǆǆ ǋǆǍǆǆǆ ǅǋD" ƨǋƬǋǆ ǆ ƾǆǆǍ ǋǆǆǍƒǍ ǆǍǆǆƒ ǆǆǆƼ ǅǆǆǍǆ

ǋǍǆǍƒǍ ǆǍǆǆƒǆ ǆǆǆƼ ǆǆǆǆǍƒ ǆƾƬD ƘǆǆǍǍ ǅǋǆ: ǋƒǆǆǆǆǆƒ ǆǆǆǆ ǆǆǆǆǆǆ ƾǆǆǆǆǆ ǛǋǆǆǆƨƠ ƾǆǆǆǆǆǆ ǋǆǆǆ

."ǆǆǆƬD ǋǆǍǆǆǆ ǆǆǆǆǆǆǆƒ ǆǆǆƼ ƘƨǆǆǆǍ ǅǋǆǍ ǛǋǆǆǆƒƼ[3].

ƘǆƼ ǅǋǆǆ ǛǋǆǍƒǍ ǆǍǆǆƒ ǆǆǆƼǆ ǆǆǆǆǆǆǆ ǆƨƬ!ƒ ǋǆǆ ǚǆǆǆǆǆǆ ƾǆǆǆǍǆǆǆǆ "ǋǆǆǆǆǆ" ùǆ ƒǆǆǆ ǆǆǆǆǆ

ǆ ǋǆǆǆǍ ǛǆƨƬǋǆ ǋƨǆǆ ǋǆǆ ƒǆǆ ǋǆǆǆǆǆ ǅǋǆ ǆǆ! ýǗ": ǆǆǆǆǆ ǆǆǆǆǆǆǆ ǆǆǆǆ ǆǆǆ ƒǆǆǆǍ. ǆǆǆƨƬ ǆǆǆǆ ǆǆǆǆǆǆǆǆ

."ǆǆƬƒƨ ǆǆƬǆǆǆ Ǜǆ ǆƨǆǆǆ

---

[1] ù ǋǆǆǆ ǛǋǆǆǆƤ ƘǆǆǍ ǛǋǆǆǆƠǆƒ 1/ 49.

[2] ù ǋǆǆǆ ǛǆǆǆƬǆǆ ǆǆƬǆǆƒ ǆǆ ǛǍǆǆǆ 2/ 86ǛǍǆǆǆ: ƒǆǆǆǆǆ Ǜǆ ƏƨƬ ǛǆǆƨƬǆǆǆ 2/ 330

[3] ù ǛǆǆǆǆƬǆƒ ƏƨƬ ǛǆǆǆǆƬǆǆ 3/ 455.

[illegible] [1]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 5/ 180.

[2] [illegible] 2/ 83. [illegible] : 152.

[3] [illegible] 1/ 168، [illegible] 1/ 116.

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] .103 /2 [illegible]

[2] [illegible] .76 /4

[3] [illegible] 357 /3 [illegible].

[4] [illegible] .331 /3

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

1 [illegible] .118 /1

2 [illegible] .83 /2

3 [illegible] 1973 [illegible] 54 [illegible] .447 /4

4 [illegible] .263 /4

5 [illegible] 421 /1 [illegible] .454 /4

[illegible]

1. [illegible] 1/ 630.
2. [illegible] 1/ 430.
3. [illegible] 4/ 458 [illegible] 4/ 260.
4. [illegible] 1953 [illegible] 131.
5. [illegible] 4/ 459.
6. [illegible] 2/ 362.

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible] [4] [illegible]

[illegible] .[5] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 4/ 266، [illegible] 1960، [illegible] 1/ 318، [illegible] 2، 1981، ص: 224.

[2] [illegible] 4/ 266، 267.

[3] [illegible] 1/ 44.

[4] [illegible] 1/ 318.

[5] [illegible] 1/ 345.

[illegible]

.[1] [illegible]

[illegible][2] [illegible]

[illegible][3] [illegible]

[4] [illegible]

.[5][illegible]

[illegible]

.[illegible]

[illegible][6] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][7] [illegible]

[1] [illegible] 1/ 346.

[2] [illegible] 1/ 345.

[3] [illegible]: 108.

[4] [illegible] 1، 1988، 54.

[5] [illegible] 2/ 244، [illegible] 4/ 212، [illegible] 4/ 459.

[6] [illegible]: 309.

[7] [illegible] 4/ 454.

Ɨǂƨơǁ ǴǕ5! ǸǁƒƨƵǟ5 . ƻ ƨơǁ ĂĐ ÜƗǂƨơǁ ƒǫǒƥǀƙĂ ǴǕ5! ĂĐ ÜƒǫǒƥǀƙĂ ǇĂǂǒ"Ă ÜĐǐ ƪǙƒ Ǒ5 ƔƒƨƵǙƒ

ƒǨǁĂ ÜƠǒơƮ!ƒ ǇǇǆǐ ÜƗǀǁǴƪ!ƒ Ɨ5ƨƱ!ƒ Ǒ5 ǀƥƨƒĂ!ƒ Ü"ΣĂƱ" Ɨǆǐǂ Ă .[1]"ǉƒƨɳǆǐ ǫǴɳ ĂĐ ÜƠǒơƮ ǉƨƤǴ Ǵǆǐǒ5

. ƻ Ăƨơ!Ǵǁ Ǚ ÜƘǴǂƨơ!Ǵǁ ǴǌǁƒƨƵǫ ǇĂǂǒ

ǇǇǁ ĂƨǆǐƵ ĂǁĐ ǫǆǐ" :ýǴƥ ÜǸǐ ƨƮǁ!ƒ ǀƥǒǁƵ ǑǁĐ ǇƵ (ǀƨǒʒǆǐ!ƒ ǇǇǁ ǑǐƵ) ĐǐƨʎǙƒ ǇƪơΣ!ƒ ĂǁĐ ăĂƨ ù

ÜǇǇĂǉơǐǒ ÜǸƔƨ Ǵǒ :ĂƨǆǐƵ ĂǁĐ ýǴǀ5 "ǇǙ5 ĂǁǙ" :ǴǌǒǐƵ ƔĂƙǂǆǐ ƗơĂƨƱǆǐ ýƒƥƵĐ ƒǨǟ5 ÜǀƨƮǁ!Ǵǁ ǷǙƶ!ƒ

.[2]" ! ǇĂƿƻǫǒĂ

ǷǴǆǐƪǙƒ ǇǇǆǐ Ɣƨư Đǐǂơ Ǐ!ǫĂ ÜĐǐǙ!ƒ ĂǋĂ ƨɳ!ƒ ƻ Ăƨơ ǇǇǆǐ ƨƤǴ ƻ ƨơ Ǐ!ǫ Ɨ5ƨƱ!ƒ ǉǨǋ ƨǒƮƙ

.ǴǋǫɳýǴơ Ǒ5 Ɨƙƪ!ƒ ǷǴǆǐƪǙƒ ǑǋĂ Ü ƻ ƨơ!Ǵǁ ƗǁƨƶǆǐǄƒ

ĐǐǙ" : ĭ ǨǴǁƒƨƙƪǙƒ ýǴƥ ÜƗơĂƙ5ǆǐ ǇĂǂƙĂ ÜǀƨĂƪǂǆǐ ǇĂǂƙ ÜǀǫǴɳ!ƒ ƻ Ăƨơ!ƒ ǇǇǆǐ Ǵ5ƨơ ƥƶǒ ĐǐǙ!ƒĂ

ÜƠƙ5!ƒ ĂǋǇ ýƮǙƒĂ Ü"ƗǒƵƒƨƤ Ɨʒ! ǴưǒĐ ǸǐƶǆǐǴǋƨƪǂĂ ÜǸǐƶǆǐ ƗơĂƙ5ǆǐ ÜƨǒǆǐƤ!ƒ ƨǒƩ ƴǆǐ ǀƨĂƪǂǆǐ ǫɳ!ƒ

ĐǐǂǂƙǆǐƤ ǫƱưǒ ƻ ƨơ ǴǌǋǙ ÝƨǌǕǆǐ!ƒ ƴǆǐ ƗơĂƙ5ǆǐ ǇĂǂƙ ǇĐ ĐǐǙ!ƒ ǉǨǋ ýƮĐ ǇĐ ĐǐǐƵƒ" : ƫ ǒƶǒ ǇǇƒ ýǴƥ

Ü Ư ƨʒ!ƒ ýƮơǒ ǸǁĂ ÜƘǴǂƨơ!ƒ ƂƻƤĐ ǸǋǙ ÝƠƙ5!Ǵǁ ǁǫǒ5 ÜǴǂǂǴƪ ǸǁǷƒƥƙǁǙƒ ǇǂǆǐǒǙ ǫǫ ÜǸǂǒƨơƙ Ǐ!ǫ

ĐǐǙ ǇǒǁĂ ǴǌǇǒǁ ʂƨ5ǆǐ! ÝƨǋǴƱ!ƒ ƴǆǐ ƘǷǫƪǂ ǴǆǐǋǫĂ .ǸǇǆǐ ýǀʎĐ ĂǋǇ Ǵǆǐ ƻ ǂǂƙ Ǐ!ǫ ƗɳǴơ ǴǇǁ ǇǂǒĐǐ!Ă

.[3]"ǷƒƥƙǁǙƒ

---

[1] ù ƨƒƥ ÜǇǆǐơƨ!ƒ ƥǁƵ ƔǴǋĂ!ƒ ƥǁƵ ǇǒƥƠǇǗǴǁ :ʂǒǀơƙ ÜƔƒƨƵǙƒ ƔǴǁ! ÜƥǆǐơǆǐǇǇǁ ƥǆǐơǆǐ ǇǒƥƠ!ƒ ǶƙǴ ÜǑǇǒǒƒƨ5ƪǙƒ ù
.153 : ƒ Ü1984 Ü1 :Ʊ Ü Ư Ǵǒƨ!ƒ ÜǑƵǴ5ƨ!ƒ

[2] ù ÜǀƒĂƨ!ƒ ǇǴǁǇǫ ÜǑƱ5ǀ!ƒ /2 319.

[3] ù ƫ ǒƶǒ ǇǇƒ ƟƨƬ Ü ýǸƮ5ǆǐ!ƒ ÜƟ /4 480.

Dĭǚ!ƒ lƥƑĜ5Ă" : ĭ ŘĜƕƒƧƙʅŪƒ ýĜp Ü[1] ƒ ĜƮƙƤŬƒ Ĭ lǰƶdž! ĜnjƙƥĜ5Ǝƕ lƨĜƞ!ƒ Dĭǚ!ƒ Ňƒ ƤƘĂ

.[2] ""LJdžƋdž! Ŧƌƞ!ƒ"Ă Ü"Σ Ƨ5! ǿƞ!ƒ" Ăơlj ÜĜNjƧŏƺ! ĂD Ü"ƥŏƨƐ ǿĜdž!ƒ" :Ăơlj ÜŦŏǂdž!Ĝƕ ĜŇƺǫ Ü ƒ ĜƮƙƤŬƒ

Ŏ5 Ĝnj!Ă .Ŧ5Ĝư Űƒ Dĭǚǂ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ĝnjƶ ư ĂdžĂ" :ýĜp ÜŦ5Ĝư ŰĜƕ ƫ ŏƶŏ LJƕƒ Ü ƒ ĜƮƙƤŬƒ ŎljƵD ÜljĜŇžʅĂ

Ƨƒƥ!ƒ" :Ăơlj ǁ!ŘĂ Ü ǁdžŏ ĜdžĂ Ü ǁdžŏ Ŭ Ĝdž Ĭ Ƶ ýƤƥƙ ĜnjƌŪ Ý… Ü ƽĜlơƙʅŬƒĂ Ü ǁdž!ƒ :LJĜŏljƶdž Ŧ5Ĝư Űƒ

Ü"ŦƕƒƥÜ! ɯƧʅ!ƒ" :ýĂlƙĂ . ǁdžŏ ĜŇždž ĜdžnjƌŪ Ý"ĂƧdžƶ! Dĭǚƺ!ƒ" ǁ!Řǂ Ă ÜƧƒƥ!ƒ ǁdžŏ NƌD ƥƒƧdž!Ĝ5 Ü"ƥŏƨƐ

.[3] " ǁ!Řƕ NƮĜƮƙƤƒ :ƽĜlơƙʅŬĜƕ Ĭ ljƶdž!ƒĂ ÜŦʅƕǚdž!ƒ ƽŏƧƱƕ ƽĜlơƙʅŬƒ ƥƒƧdž!Ĝ5 "ĂƧdžƶ! ƍŪƒ"Ă

. ǁdž! ĜnjƙƥĜ5ǫ Ŧ5ƧƱ!ƒ LJdž ƧNjĜƱ!ƒĂ

ĜŇždž Ŧƙʅ!ƒ ƇĜdžʅŪƒ ĽŪ Ý"ŎƕŪ" ƔƒĂƮ!ƒĂ Ü"ĂƕŪ" :N!Ăp Ŧ5ƧƱ!ƒ Ŏ5 Nŏ!ǫ ƧĜƬdž!ƒ LJơ!ƒ ƴư Ădžǂ

Ĭ!ǫ Ŧ5Ĝư dž Ŧƙʅ!ƒ ƇĜdžʅŪƒ :Ŏ5 ƻƧơƕ ĜƲ5! NƕƒƧƵǫĂ" :ŎljŏŏƒƧ5ʅŰƒ ýĜp ÜƧnjƬŪƒ Ĭ Ƶ ƻƧơ!Ĝƕ Ƨƞŏ

ƻ!ŪƒĂ ÜĜƶ5Ƨ ĂƒĂ!Ĝƕ ĜnjƌƎ5 ÜýĜdž ĂŘĂ ÜljĂ5Ă ÜljĂljNjĂ ÜljĂdžơĂ ÜljĂƤDĂ ÜljĂƕD ŎNjĂ ÜDƌǂƙdž!ƒ ƇĜŏ Ƨŏƺ

ljŘnj5 ÝýĜdž ĂŘĂ ÜljĂƃĂ ÜljLJNjĂ ÜljƋĂ ÜljƍDĂ ÜljƔD" : ýŏlƵ LJƕƒ ýĜpĂ Ü[4]"ƧλǂŪƒ Ŏ5 ÜƒƧƞ ƇĜŏ!ƒĂ ÜĜNƮlj

ƘƧƧdž" :Ăơlj ÝƇĜŏ!Ĝƕ Ƨƞ ƙĂ Ü"ljĜƕD Ƙŏ DƧ" :Ăơlj Ýƻ!ŪĜƕ ƔƮljƘĂ Ü"ƥŏƨ ĂƕD Ĝƞ" :Ăơlj ÝĂƒĂ!Ĝƕ ƴ5Ƨƙ

ƇĜŏ!ƒĂ ÜŦơƙ5!ƒ LJƵ ŦƕƑĜlj ƻ!ŪƒĂ ÜŦŇư!ƒ LJƵ ŦƕƑĜlj ĂƒĂ!Ĝ5 ÝƻĂƧơ!Ĝƕ ŦƕƧƶdž ĜnjljD ƧĂnjƬdž!ƒĂ Ü"NŏƕƋƕ

.[5] "lƧʅǂ!ƒ LJƵ ŦƕƑĜlj

---

[1] ù ĎŏƙĂ ƥŏ5ƤƧ ŎljĜƶdž lƥƵ ĜNjĜƮơD ĭƥƒƧdž!ƒ Ŏ5 Ĭljƞ!ƒ ÜŎljƒƥ!ƒ ƧƱljƒ ƒ : 96.

[2] ù ŪƒĜƕƒƧƙʅŬƒ Ĭ ŘĜƕƒƧƙʅŬƒ Ü ƬƧƟ ÜŦŏ5Ĝǂ!ƒ 4/ 291.

[3] ù ŏƶŏ LJƕƒ Ü ƬƧƟ ÜýŇƮ5dž!ƒ 4/ 479 ù480.

[4] ù ŎljŏŏƒƧ5ʅŰƒ ÜƔĜƕ! ƔƒƧƵŰƒ Ü ƒ : 154.

[5] ù LJƕƒ ýŏlƵ ÜƬƧƟ LJƕƒ ýŏlƵ Ü 1/ 44.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 1/ 153.

[2] [illegible] 1/ 123 [illegible].

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible]

[illegible] [4]

---

1 [illegible] 17 [illegible] 153 /1 [illegible] 69 /1 [illegible]

2 [illegible]

3 [illegible] 138 /4 [illegible] 168 /2.

4 [illegible] 52 /1.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

[1] [illegible] .26 ù25 /1

ƘǁƑƙǁɛ üƬƻǁɛ

ƕǜǐǁǗơǁƐǰ ƕǜǐǄƜƴƋǁɛ ƹ ɘɛƥƯǁɛ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 1/ 36.

[2] [illegible] : 323.

[1] ... 1 ... 1999 ... 184

[2] ... 121

[illegible] .(y!ĠU ƔfĂ Ț!fĂ)

.[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[3] * [illegible] *

[1] [illegible] .36 : f

[2] [illegible] /2 353. [illegible] .66 : f

[3] [illegible] Ü6 Ü1970 [illegible] : f .247

[illegible]

.[2] [1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[4] [3] [illegible]

[illegible]

---

1 [illegible] :20.

2 [illegible] 4/ 135.

3 [illegible] 1999 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 187.

4 [illegible] 185 [illegible] 191.

[illegible]

.[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[3] [illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] : f .197

[2] [illegible] : f .97

[3] [illegible] 4/ 166.

ƽĂ5 ĂĐ ÜǇǖdž!ƒ ƧnjǉƗ!ƒ ĂĐ Üþư ÜÿƪƒĂ!ƒ ƧŏƖǂ!ƒĂ ÜƧŏƺƮ!ƒ ƧnjǉƗ!ƒ :Ƨǆƶƞ!ƒ" : ĭþǤƈ ƨĂƧŏƼ!ƒ ýǤþĂ

ǇƕƒýǀǉþpĂ [2] ".ƧŏƺƮ!ƒ Ƨnjǆ!ƒ :Ƨǆƶƞ!ƒ" :ýǤþ ÜƧŏƺƮ!ƒ ƧnjǉƗǤƕ ĭƧNjĂƞ!ƒ ǊǋƮƤ þpĂ .[1] "ýĂþƞ!ƒ

.[3] "ýĂþƞ!ƒ ƽĂ5 ƧŏƺƮ!ƒ ƧnjǉƗ!ƒ :Ƨǆƶƞ!ƒ :ŎƕƒƧƵǕƒ ǇƕƒƩ" :ýǤþ ÜŎƕƒƧƵǕƒ ǇƕƒǇƵ ĬǉƺdžƗ!ƒ ƒƦNj ƧĂƱǉdž

."ƧƼƶƞ!ƒ" ƚdžǇǂ ǉƧŏƪƼƙ Ŏ5 ŎƶdžƮǕƒ ƔNjƦ ƒƦNj Ĭ!ǫĂ

:ýǤþ ÞƐǂƋǂƙdž!ƒ Ǥdž :ŎƕƒƧƵǕ ƘǇþ :ýǤþ þŏƨ ĂƕĐ ŎǉǅþƠ" :ýǤþ ŎǉǤƙƪƞƪ!ƒ ǅƙǤƠ ĂƕĐ Ĭǂơ ù

ÜĬƯdžĂ ÜƽdžơĐ ƘǉĐ :ýǤþ ÞŎƱǉƕơdž!ƒ ǤdžĂ :Ƙǉþ .ŎƱǉƕơdž!ƒ :ýǤþ ÞƻƨƋƙdž!ƒ ǤdžĂ :Ƙǉþ .ƻƨƋƙdž!ƒ

.[4] "ƧŏƮǀ!ƒ ǊƗǂ ǁ!ƦĂ :Ŏ5ƒƧŏƪ!ƒ ýǤþ .ŎǉǂƧƙĂ

Ĭƙƌ5 Ü"Ɛǂƌǂƙdž!ƒ" ƚdžǇǂ ĬǉƶdžǇǤƕ! ƻþƒƧƙ!ƒ Ĭ!ǫ þdžƵ ŎƕƒƧƵǕƒ ǇǉĐ ƚǀƕǤƪ!ƒ ƚ5ƧƱ!ƒ ǇdžǇƕƙŏ

ƧǤƮǀ!ƒ" ƔǤƕ Ŏ5 ǉþŏƪ ǇƕƒþƧĂĐ þpĂ ."ŎƱǉƕơdž!ƒ"Ă Ü"ƻƨƋƙdž!ƒ" :ǤdžNjĂ ÜNJƪ5ǉ ĬǉƶdžƗ!ƒ Ǉǖdžơƙ ǇŏƙdžǇǂƕ

:ýǤþ Ü"ŎƱǉƕơdž!ƒ"Ă Ü"ƻƨƋƙdž!ƒ" ǤnjǉŏƕǇdž Ƨǂ ƦĂ ÜNJƙƒƦ Ĭǉƶdž!ƒ ýdžơƙ Ŏƙ!ƒ ƘǤdžǇǂ!ƒ ǇdžƒþþƵ "ƩǤǉ!ƒ Ǉdž

ÜĬƱƕǉƙơĂ ÜǊƱƕǉƙơ ýƞƧ ýŏþ ǇƱƕ ǊǆƤưĂ ÜƧƗƮþ ǇǤǂ ƒƦƌ5..." Ü[5] "ǉƤþƶƕǉơ!ƒĂ ƻƨƋƙdž!ƒ ĂNjĂ ǉþŏƕƵ ĂƕĐ"

.[6] "ƱƕǉƙơǇĂ ÜƐƱƕǉƙơǇĂ

ù [1] ƚƪƪƋdž Ŏ5 ƚƒƧƙ!ƒ ƽŏǀơƙ ƔƙǂdžƗ :ƽŏǀơƙ ÜƱŏơdž!ƒ ƩĂdžǤ!ƒ ÜƔĂǀƶŏ Ǉƕ þdžơdž ǇŏþƗ!ƒ þƞdž Üĭ þǤƈ ƨĂƧŏƼ!ƒ
.467 : ƒ Ü(ƧƼƶƞ) ǉþǤdž Ü1987 Ü2 :Ʊ ÜƘĂƧŏƕ ÜƗ!ǤƪƧ!ƒ ƚƪƪƋdž ÜƗ!ǤƪƧ!ƒ

ù [2] ĭƧNjĂƞ!ƒ Ü ǉǤƪdžƵýŏ ǇƕÜ þǤdžơ Ŏ ƐǤơƮ!ƒ ǉƺƗƒ ƐǤơƮĂ ÜǊƕƧƶ!ƒ ÜƽŏǀơƙÜ ƗǤƵ dždžơĐ þƕƵ ƧĂƺ!ƒ ƧƒþÜƧƼƶƞ ǇƕƒƦdž!ƒ
.615 /2 Ü(ƧƼƶƞ) ǉþǤdž Ü1979 Ü2:Ʊ ÜƘĂƧŏƕ ÜǇŏǖdž!

ù [3] ǇƕƒƧĂƱǉdž Ü!ƪǤǇ ÜƔƧƶ!ƒ ǉþǤdž Ü(ƧƼƶƞ) 4/ 166.

ù [4] ǇƕƒƧǤǉǕƒ ÜĭƧNjǉƨǉ ÜǕƒƗǤƈ : ƒ 102.

ù [5] ǇƕƒþŏƧǉ ÜǂƧƕƒ ǇƕƤǉƪǆdž ÜýŏƶǤdž ƪǉƮ!ƒ ƚƗǉ ƒ ÜƒƧƬ ƚƙǂ!ƒ Ü1/ ƚƼƪ!ƒ ŎǉǤǉ!ƒ/ 73.

ù [6] ýƞƧdž!ƒ Üƽǆƪ!ƒ Ü1/ ƚƼƪ!ƒ ŎǉǤǉ!ƒ/ 75.

Ɖďž Ţ ÜĞŽŀŀďž ǇǂŏDž!Ă ÜŃĎžĞƲƵ ƙƘƝƮþ ƒƦǫĂ" :ƧƗƮđ!ƒ ƔĜƕ Ŏ5 ýĜp ÜƘŏǂŢ!ƒ Ǉŀƒ þǉƵ ƒƦǂ ĂŃǰĂ

Ǐ!ǫ ÜǇƱƕ!ƒ ŀƤŀư ĜďžƤư ǇĜǂ ƒƦǫĂ Ü... ÜƯƶƕ Ǉďž ŃĪŀƤ ŃƯƶƕ ƔƸĜĪŀďž ĭD ƻ ƨĐŀďž! ŃĎǫ :ýŏp ƭŀƤ!ƒ

.[1] "ďƮǉŀƅǏ ŃĎǫ :ýŏp ÜĂŃ Ĝďž ƧƗƮđ!ƒ

ǇƵ ĎǔǰƺŢďž!ƒ ĽǇD ĂŃǰĂ Üƻ þƒƨŀ!Ĝƕ ƨŏŢƺŀ!ƒ Ŏ5 ĎǹǰďžƧďžD Ǐ!ǫ ĺƧĜƬǫ ƚ5ƧƱ!ƒ Ŏ5 ĽǇD ƲơǗďž!ƒ ǇďžĂ

ŃŀƨĂƱƤĂ ƻ þƒƨŀ!Ĝƕ ƻŏƨƶŀ!ƒ ƚŏŀĭŢ ƨǰƲŏ ƒƦŃǰĂ ÜĜưŏD ƚ5þƒƨďž!ƒ ƘĜďžĭǂ!ƒ Ǐǉƶďž ƻƨƶŏ Ǖ ĜďžŃƨ Ǐǉƶďž!ƒ

ƒƦǫ ĜďžǑŢ Ǘ ÜƚďžĭǂĭĮ! Ŏďžŋƶďž!ƒ Ǐǉƶďž!ƒ ǁƒƨþǗ ĭĂƺĭ!ƒ ƭĜŏŢ!ƒ ƚŏďžŃǰD ŎŀďŀĜǉŃ ǇďžĂ ÜƚŏơĜǉ!ƒ ǉƦŃ Ǉďž

.ƚ5þƒƨďž!ƒ ƘĜďžĭǂ!ƒ ƘƨƛǂKƧƛǂ

:ýĜp ĎžĜĭŢ Ǉƕ þďžơďž Ĝǉƛþơ :ýĜp ĎžĭƵǕƒ Ǉŀƒ ŎǉƛþơĂ" :ýĜp ŎƤŏƧĜŀ!ƒ ǁĭďž!ƒ þƕƵ Ǉƕ þďžơďž Ǐǂơ ù

ĜŃŏƨƸ ĜǄŏþơ ƨǂƦ5 ÜĺþĜŀp ƚŏþơ Ǉďž ĜǇŏƬ ĜǉƨǂƒƦŀ5 ÜĺƨƮƕ!Ĝƕ ŃŀĭĪƅ Ŏ5 ĜŢ!Ĝƞ ŃĭĂơǉ!ƒ ŃŏĂƕŏŢ ǇĜǂ

Ĝŏ ǇĜŀþƑƒƨ!ƒ ǇĜŀĜŃ Ĝďž :ǇĜďžŏĭŢ Ǉƕ ƨƺƶƞ þ!Ă ŃƯƶƕ ýĜĪ5 ÜƚƕĂƧƶ!ƒ Ŏƕ D Ǉƕ þŏƶŢ ĜĎǫ ƒƦŃ ĂƸŏ Ď! :ýĜĪ5

:ĎǗŢ Ǉŀƒ ýĜp .ďƱƤD þĪ5 ƚƕĂƧƵ ýĜp ĽǉŀĂ ÜƚƶďžƞƟ!ƒ ŎŃ ƚƕĂƧƶ!ƒ ĽǇǕ ÝýĜĪŏ ƒƦǂŃ :ýĜĪ5 ÞƧƬƕ ĜƕD

.[2] " !ǉƸþ Ÿ ÜƔĜƮD :ýĜĪ5 ƩǉĂŏ! ǁ!ƦƘƧǂƦ5

ýĜp Üƻ þƒƨŀ!ƒ ŎŃ Ü"ƚƶďžŋ!ƒ" ƚďžĭǂĂ Ü"ƚƕĂƸƶ!ƒ" ƚďžĭǂ Ǉŏƕ ƚþǗƶ!ƒ ĽǇD ƚ5ƧƱ!ƒ Ǉďž ƧŃĜƲ!Ĝ5

ƻ!ǕĜƕ ƚƕĂƸƶ!ƒ ŎƕD ǇƕƒĂ ÜƚďžŏþĪ!ƒ ĎǰƑĜďžŢD Ǉďž ĂŃǰĂ ÜƚƶďžŋĪ!ƒ ĎžĂŏ :ƚƕĂƸƶ!ƒ ĎžĂŏĂ" :ĭƧŃĂŋ!ƒ

ĂƤŏƬ ƩŏĂ! ƔǕƒ :ƭŏĪơŀ ÜƲĜƺ!Ǖƒ ƔŏƦǰŀ ƔĜŀǂ Ŏ5 ƲĜƃơ!ƒ ƨǉǂ ÜƭĜơŢǫ Ǉƕ ƔĂĪƶŏ ƻŢĂŏ ĂŀD ÜƘŏǂŢ!ƒ Ǉŀƒ ù [1]
.245 ù244 : ƒ Ü1895 ÜƘĂƨŏƕ ÜƚŀƒŏĂƕĜǂ!ƒ ƚƶƕƱďž!ƒ ÜŎƵĂŢŏ!ƒ

.67 : ƒ ÜǇŏŏĂƺĭ!ƒĂ ǇŏŏĂơǉ!ƒ ƘĜŀƕƱ Üĭþŏƕƨ!ƒĂ .352 ù351 /2 ÜǁƒĂƧ!ƒ ǉĜǉǫ ÜŎƱƺŀ!ƒ ù [2]

Ănj5 Ɨƶdžŋ!ƒ DžĂŏ ǴǸžƋ5" :ΣƧǴ5 LJǶƒ ýǴpĂ Ü[2] "Ɨƶdžŋ!ƒ DžĂŏ :ƗǶĂǶƧƺ!ƒĂ" :ýŏǶƤ!ƒ ýǴpĂ Ü[1] "Džŭ!ƒĂ

.[3] "ƗǶĂǶƧƺ!ƒ Džŏƥl!ƒ LJdžƨ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ĭǘžƪŏ LJǴǂ ǸǶǫ LJĂ!ĂlŏĂ ... ÜƗǶĂǶƧƺ!ƒ ĬƵƥŏ

ǸŏƼǫ ƧǴƬƊ Ǵdž ƒƦǸjĂ ÜǸdžƥƵĂ Ɨdžǂ!ƒ Ŏ5 Džŭ!ƒĂ ƻ!Ǖƒ ƥĂŋĂ Ŏ5 ǴŭƤ ƗǸžĂ ǸƊ Ĭ!ǫ Ɨ5ƧƱ!ƒ ƧŏƬkĂ

ƚŏƥơ Ŏ5Ă Ü... Ɨƶdžŋ!ƒ DžĂŏ :ǴdžǸjǴkǂ Džŭ!ǴǶĂ ÜDžǓ ŭǶ ƗǶĂǶƧƵĂ" :ĭƥŏǶƨ!ƒ ýǴp ÜƗʒǂ!ƒ ǴǴdžǂƵ ƯƶǶ

DžĂŏĂ ÜƗǶĂǶƧƵ DžĂŏ :ýǴlŏ .ŎǶƧƶǶ Σŏ! ǸƥǂĂ ÜǴnj! Džŏƥp Džƪƒ ĂǸjĂ Ü"ƗǶĂǶƧƵ ĬǸžƪƒ ƘǴǂ" Ɨƶdžŋ!ƒ

Ŏ5 "ýƊ" ǸƊ Ɨʒǂ!ƒ ƗdžƑ ƯƶǶ LJƵ ǴǷƤŏƬ ýǷĂ .Džŭ!ƒĂ ƻ!Ǖƒ ǴnjƤƥŏ Ǔ LJƊ ƠƮ5ǕƒĂ ÜƗǶĂǶƧƺ!ƒ

.[4] "ƒƦǴƬ ǴǫDžŭ!ƒĂ ƻ!ǕǴǶ ǴǫƗʒǂ!ƒ ýǸjƊ Ǹ5Ƨƶŏ Ǔ :ΣǴơǷ!ƒ LJǶƒ ýǴp .ƗdžƨǓ "ƗǶĂǶƧƺ!ƒ"

:ýǴp Ü...Ɨƶdžŋ!ƒ ǴdžǸjǴkǂ :ƗǶĂǶƧƺ!ƒĂ ÜƗǶĂǶƧƵĂ" :ƧĂƲǷdž LJǶƒ ýǴpĂ

ƧǴùùùǶŋ ĂƊ ƗJĂǸjƋùùùǶ ĂƊ ýĂƋùùùǶ   ŎdžĂùùŏ ǸƊǫĂ Üƺƫ ŏùùƵƊ ƗƊ ýùùǴdžƋ

[5]"ƧǴŏùùùƬ ĂƊ ƗùùùǶĂǶƧƵ ĂƊ ƗΣƥƋùùùǸž5   ǸǸùùƘƑ ƗJƎùù5 ÜƧǴùùǶƥ Ŏ!Ǵùùk!ƒ ĂƊ

ýĂơ ƻŭƤ LJdž LJǴǂ ǴdžĂ ÜƗnjŋ LJdž"ƗǶĂǶƧƺ!ƒ" Ɨdžǂ ĬǷƶdž ƘǷǴǶƊ ƗlǶǴƪ!ƒ Ɨ5ƧƱ!Ǵ5 ÜƒƦǸj ĬǷƵĂ

.Ŏdžŋƶdž!ƒ ĬǷƶdž!ǴǶ Ʊŏơk! ÝăƧƤƊ Ɨnjŋ LJdž ǴnjkŏǷǶ

---

[1] ù ĭƧǸjĂŋ!ƒ Ü ƟǴơƮ!ƒ Ü lƥǴdž (ƔƧƵ) Ü1 /180.

[2] ù ĭƥŏǸjƒƨ5!ƒ Ü LJǸŏƺ!ƒ Ü lƥǴdž (ƔƧƵ) Ü3 /123.

[3] ù LJǶƒ ΣƧǴ5 Ü ΣŏŏǴldž Ü Ɨʒǂ!ƒ Ü lƥǴdž (ƔƧƵ) Ü4 /301.

[4] ù ĭƥŏǶƨ!ƒ Ü ƜǴk ƒƨƺ!ƒ ΣĂ Ü lƥǴdž (ƔƧƵ) Ü3 /214.

[5] ù LJǶƒ ƧĂƲǷdž Ü ƪǴJ! ƔƧƺ!ƒ Ü lƥǴdž (ƔƧƵ) Ü1/ 691. ĂƒǶLJ ƪƥǸj Ü ơǂdž!ƒ Ü lƥǴdž (ƔƧƵ) Ü2 /129.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][1]

[illegible][2] [illegible][3] [illegible][4]

---

1 [illegible] 1/ 386.

2 [illegible] 10/ 235. [illegible] 1984 [illegible] 2/ 553.

3 [illegible] 1994 5/ 257.

4 [illegible] 1959 3/ 435.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1] "[illegible]"

[illegible] [2] [illegible] .[3] "[illegible]"

---

[1] [illegible] 5/ 130.

[2] [illegible] 294.

[3] [illegible] 3/ 477.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] 1966، [illegible] : 116.

[2] [illegible] 201 [illegible].

[3] [illegible] 7/ 56. [illegible] 18/ 13.

[1] .38 :

[2] .106 /5 .36 :

[3] .388 : 1982 1

LJdž ǨJD ƧǂŖĂ Ü[1] ƽƱLjdž!ƒ ƟǖƮ9 NJhǴǩǂ Ŏ5 ǴƮǴƤ ǖƮ5 ƘŏǂƗ!ƒ LJhƒ NJ! ƥƧ5D ƥpĂ ÜƔƧƶ!ƒ DžǖǂŎ5

.[2] NJǩƥƤ! ĂD ÜNJǩƧnjƬ! NJhƠǴƮ ǏǁƵ LJŏdžƗŬƒ ƥƠD ƔǁƷǒ Ǵdž ƖǴLjǹdž!ƒ ƇǴdžƗŪƒ

(ǬƮǁƐ) ƕƸǁƑƢDžǁƑǴ ƹĭƥƴǂǁƐ :ƑǐǁƑǩ

ƟƧƬ ǏǁƵ ƥdžǩƶŏĂ Ü[3] ƖƧŏǴƺdž!Ǵƕ ƧŏƗƽǩ!ƒ ĂD ƻŏƧƶǩ!Ǵƕ Ŏ!Ŭƥ!ƒ ƻŏƧƶǩ!ƒ LJdž ƔƧư!ƒ ƒŖNj ǏǁƗŏĂ

ÝƥƠƒĂ ǑdžƞƶdžýǀƠ Ŏ5 ƻƥƒƧdž!Ǵƕ ƻŏƧƶǩ!ƒĂ NJǁƶƞŏ LJdž LJŏŏĂƺǁ!ƒ LJdžĂ ÜǴnjưŏǀLjĂ ǴNjƥưƕ ƘǴdžǁǂ!ƒ

.[4] ǴŏĂp ǴŏLjNjŖ ǴƱƕƧ ǴdžnjLjŏƕ ƱƕƧǩ Ŏǩ!ƒ LJŏǩdžǁǂ!ƒ LJŏƕ Ŏ!Ŭƥ!ƒ ýƕǴǀǩ!ƒ ǂpǖƵ ƔƕƗƕ ǁ!ŖĂ

ǂLjƧǴǀdž NJ!ǴdžƶǩƗƒ ƧƥLjĂ ÜƻŏƧƶǩ!ƒ LJdž ƳĂLj!ƒ ƒŖNj DžƒƥƤǩƗƒ ǂŏĂƺǁ!ƒ ƻƑƒƧƱ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƴƬŏ Dž!Ă

:ýǴp ÜǏŏƠŏ LJƕ ƥdžƠdž NJƕ ǂƥƠ Ǵdž ĂNjĂ ÝǁǁŖ ǏǁƵ ǴƞŖĂdžLj ƥƞLj LJD DžƥƶLj LJ! LJǂ!Ă ÜƻƥƒƧdž!Ǵƕ ƻŏƧƶǩ!Ǵƕ

:ýǴǀ5 ÜýƞƧ LjƇǴƞ5 ÜŎƶdžƮŪƒ ƥLjƵ Ǵǂ :ýǴp ÜƥƗD LJƕ ýŏǁƤ!ƒ ǴLjǹƥƠ :ýǴp ÜƩǴƕƶ!ƒ LJƕ ƥdžƠdž ǴLjǹƥƠ"

:ýǴpĂ ÜŎƶdžƮŪƒ Ɣưƺ5 .ƇǴdžƗ!ƒ LJdž ƱǀƗ Ǵdž ăƥƗ!ƒĂ ÜƯƧŪƒ Ŏ5 LJǴǂ Ǵdž ăƥLj!ƒ ǨJD ƥŏƨ ĂƕD DžƵƨ

:ƧƵǴƬ!ƒ ýĂǀƕ ƴLjƮŏ Ǵdž5

[5] ăƥLj!ƒ ƱǁŖ ǴdžƥƶƕĂ ǍƥNj!ƒ ƥƶƕ NJǁNjD ǏƮƤŏ Ƙŏƕ!ƒ ƘŏǩD ƥǀ!Ă

---

[1] ù ƒLJhƒ ƘŏǂƗ!ƒ ÜƟǖƮ9 ÜƽƱLjdž!ƒ f : 394Ü ĂǴdž ƥƶNjǴ.

[2] ù ƒdžƧƞý ÜƽƕǴƗ!ƒ f : 400.

[3] ù ĂƕD ƒƧƷǁǁ ÜƒǴdžƶǴƞDž ƒǂŏĂƺǁ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƇĂư DžǁƵ ƒǂƺǁ!ƒ Ü f : 102.

[4] ù ƵdžƧ ÜƥƠdžD ƥdžǩƤǴƧ ÜƵdžƧ ƮLjǴƵǂ ƒdžƶƞdžĂ ƒƥƠŏǂ ÜƵǴ!ƵǂÜ ǩ!ƒƔÜ Ʊ: 1Ü 1998Ü f : 143. ĂLjƒƯƧ: DLjŏ ƩÜ Ŏ5 ƒǁǁnjƞǴƘ ÜƧƶƕŏǂÜ f : 166.

[5] ù ƒƕŏƘ Ŏ5 ƒǁƗǴLJ ǴdžƥƖ (ƗƥĂ).

[illegible]

1. .90 ù89 : [illegible]

2. .150 /3 [illegible]

3. .139 /38 [illegible]

4. .154 / [illegible] /3 [illegible]

5. [illegible] .205 ù204 : [illegible] .148 : [illegible] 123 : [illegible]

[1] .262 :

[2] .533 /4

[3] .167 /12

:ŎǇǴƛ!ƒĂ ÜǇƒĂ!Ǖƒ ǇĴdž ǇĂ! ýĂǕƒ ýƮǕǴ5 :ǸŋĂĐ ĦĥƪǇ ƇƒƧ!ƒĂ ÜƇǴ5!ƒĂ ÜþǴƮ!ƒ" :ƩƧǴ5 ǇĴƒ ýǴþĂ

:ƩþǴƪ!ƒĂ ÜǇǴdžƀ :ƩdžǴƤ!ƒĂ ÜƘĂƮ :ƴƒƧ!ƒĂ ÜƯƧǕƒ ƧǸƒĂŋ ǇĴdž ƧǸĂŋ :Ɨ!ǴƛƒĂ ÜŎ!ǴƤ!ƒ ƇŎT!ƒ

."Ƙǚ[1]

ǴǸǴĐ ǸǇdž ƂTƘƪŏ ǇĐ Ǉǂdžŏ Ǉǂ!Ă Ü"ǇƂƮ" ĬǇƶdž ĬƵ ǅǸĂŏþơ Ŏ5 ǇƧŏƹĂ ƧĂƱǇdž ǇĴƒ ƘĂŏ ǅ!Ă

Ü"ǸƶǴƮĐ ǇŎĴ Ǵdž ƜƂ5Ă ÜǸǂĴ ƋdžĂĐĂ" ÜǸ!Ăþ ƴdž ƔƪǴǇŏ ĬǇƶdž!ƒ ƒȐǸ ƴƶ!Ă ÜĦŏ!ǴƤ ƘǇǴǂ ƒȐ þŏ! ĦɄƮ

.þŏ!ƒ ƇŭƤ ĬƵ ƴþƘ Ħŏɜŏǂ ŎǸ5

ĭĐ ÜǅĬ! ƋŏǸŏ Ǵdž :ŎǇǴŏơ!ƒ ǇƵ ÜƠƘ5ƘĂ Üǅư!Ǵ ÜĦǅ!ƒ" : ĭþŏƨ!ƒ ýǴþ "Ħǅ!ƒ" ĬǇƶdž ǇƵĂ

.[3]"ǅĬ! ƋǸŏ Ǵdž ÜƠƘ5ƘĂ ÜĦǅ!ƒ" :ýǴþ Üĭ þǴƈ ƨĂƧŏ5!ƒ þǇƵ ƒȐǂ ŎǸĂ .[2] "ǅĬŏ Ǵdž :Ƨŏdžƌǂ ÜǅŏĬ!ƒĂ .ǅǴĬƘ!Ǖƒ

.[4] "ǇƂdž ǴǸǂĐ :Ħdžǅ!ƒĂ ÜǅƪǕƒ Ħdžǅ!ƒ" :ýŏƤ!ƒ þǇƵĂ

ǅŋơ þŏ!Ǵ ƋǸƘ ÜǅǴƶƱ!ƒ ǇĴdž Ħdžǂ! ǅƪƒ ĂǸ ÜǅŋǴƶdž!ƒ Ŏ5 "Ħǅ!ƒ"ĬǇƶdž ǇĐ Ƨƪ ǴǅĴdž ƧǸƱŏĂ

ƴƶ!Ă ÜǇŏǇƶdž!ƒ ǇŎ ǸǴTĂ Ħǅƛ Ǉǂ!Ă .ƴǴƮǕƒĂ ƂǂĬ! ĦǇŏƶdž Ħŏ5ŏǂ! ǅƪƒ Ħ5ƧƱ!ƒ Ŏ5 ŎǸ ǴdžǇŏ .Ǉŏƶdž

ǅƛ ÜƴǴƮǕƒ ǅư ĬƵ ƨƱƘ ƘǇǴǂ ýƮǕƒ Ŏ5 ĦdžĬ!ƒ ǇĐ ƧǸǴƱ!Ǵ5 ÜĦdžĬ! ĬǇƶdž Ħ5ǴưƍĦ5ƧƱ!ƒ Ŏ5

ǇĂǂƘ ƒȐĂ .ǸơdžǅƪǴ ƇŎT!ƒ ĦŏdžƪƘ ƔǴ ǇĴdž ǇĂǂƘ5 ÜǅǴƶƱ!ƒ ǇĴdž ƴǴƮǕƒ Ǹ! ǅưƘ Ǵdž ĬƵ ƘĬƱĐ

.Ħdžþ!ƒ ǅŋǴƶdž!ƒ ƴŋ ǴǸĂơƘ ǅ! ǇþǴ5 Ƙ5ǴưĐĂ ÜŎdžŋƶdž ĬǇƶdž! ƘĬƮĐ Ħ5ƧƱ!ƒ

[1] ù ǇĴƒ ƩƧǴ5 ƩŏŏǴĬdž ÜĦƺ!ƒ ǇþǴdž (ƧƮ) Ü3/ 294.

[2] ù ĭþŏƨ!ƒ ÜƜǴƘ ƩĂƧƶ!ƒ ǇþǴdž (ǅĬ!) Ü33/ 235.

[3] ƨĂƧŏ5!ƒ ĭþǴƈ ƩĂdžǴĬ!ƒ ÜƱŏơdž ǇþǴdž (ǅĬ!) Ü ƒ : 1495.

[4] ĭþŏǸƒƧ5!ƒ ÜǇŏƶ!ƒ ǇþǴdž (ǅĬ!) Ü4/ 97.

[illegible]

[illegible][2] ... [illegible][1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][3]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible][4] [illegible]

[illegible][1]

---

[1] [illegible] 6/ 265.

[2] [illegible] 2/ 759.

[3] [illegible] 1973 [illegible] 3/ 171.

[4] [illegible] 9/ 183 [illegible] 1981 [illegible] 277.

[illegible]

[illegible] [2] [illegible]

[illegible] [3] [illegible]

[illegible] [4]

---

1 [illegible] 1979 [illegible] : 298.

2 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 2002 [illegible] : 84.

3 [illegible] 1/ 138.

4 [illegible] 1 [illegible] 1987 [illegible] : 49.

LJöħ ƔƪĜǉķ ydž ƧƛǂƊ ĂƊ Ƚdžǁǂ LJdž Ƚdžǁǂ ƦƤƊ ƾĜlķTŮf" :NJ!ĂIħ ƾĜlķTŮf Džǁ Ƶ LJödžƊ Ÿf þħƵ ƻƸƵĂ

.[1] "Ĝƶödžƞ ĬǉƶdžĂ!fĂ ƱƽǁfŎƼ NJǉdž ƦĂƤdž!fĂ ƦĂƤdž!f

þĜƞöǫ ydž ÜƯ ƶħ LJdž Ĝnjư ƶħ ƜfƧƤķƪfĂ ÜƱĜƽ!Ǖf þö!Ăķ Ĭǁ Ƶ DžĂlö ƾĜlķTŮf ĿJƊ ƾħƪ Ĝdždž Ɲķǉķƪǉ

þƃĂķķ ÜĜĬĂƬƊ ȽƷǁf þfĂdž LJĂǂķ NJöǁƵĂ ÜĬǉƶdž!fĂ Ʊƽǁ!f Ŏƴ NJǉdž ƾķTdž!fĂ ƾķTdž!f LJöħ ȽƱħfƧ ȽpǖƵ

.ƘĜlķTdž!f Ŏnj ÜYĂƧƼ Ĝnjǉdž

ÜĜnjǉdž Džƪp Ǘǂ ýĂ!þdž ýĂơĂ ÜĜnj!Ăơ fĂƽǁķƤf Džnjǉ þöħ ÜǉƥƵ DžĜƪpƊ Ĭ!ǫ ƾĜlķTŮf ČĜdžǁƶ!f Džƪp þpĂ

ĂNjĂ ÜĜnjǉdž YĂǉ Ĭǁ Ƶ DžĜdžķNjŮf ŇƔƬǉöƪ LJǂ!Ă ÜYfĂǉǕf ǉƦNj Ŏƴ ȽơħfĂ Ƚöþơ!f þþƬħ Ƚơħ!f Ʃö!Ă

.NJpĜƱǉ Ŏƴ ƧĂþö ƻƑfƧƱ!f LJdž fǅƨƞ ĿJǕ Ü[4]ŇĜƶ!f ĂƊ Ü[3]ƧƷƬǕf ĂƊ Ü[2]ƧöƷƬ!f ƾĜlķTŮf

LJöħ ydžƞķƼ ÜǉfƧlķƼ ýĂƬǕf LJdž ǖƬƊ ƦƤdžķ ĿJƊ" :NJ!ĂIħ ƧöƷƬ!f ƾĜlķTŮf Ŏǉƞ LJħf ƻƸƵ

ȽƷöƬ!f Ŏƴ ƧööƷķħ ÜǎƧƤƊ Ƚdžǁǂ LJdž Ƚdžǁǂ Yfƨķǉf" NJħ þƬlƃĂ [5] "NJöǉĜħdžĂ NJƷöƬ ƘƽǁķƤf ĿJǫĂ ÜNJöǉĜƶdž

.[6] "ĜnjħöķƧķ ŎƼĂ ÜȽƃǁƬǕf ƻƧơǕf Ŏƴ ƾĜƽķfĂ ÜĬǉƶdž!f Ŏƴ ĜdžnjǉöħNJħĜTķ ydž

---

[1] ù LJödžƊ ÜŸf þħƵ ÜƾĜlķTŮf ÜȽħķǂdž ÜŎƞǉĜƤ!f ÜlƧNJĜl!f ƱƊ: 2Ü 2000Ü f : 1.

[2] ù LJödžƊ ÜƾĜlķTŮf Ü f :1.

[3] ù ǉƱƧ: fƬĜƠÜ ƬħơŎÜ ƧƼĜƪƘ Ŏƴ ƖIǁ!f ÜȽƷǁ!f ƧƑþ Džǁƶ!f ǖdžöödžǉLJÜ ħöƧĂƘÜ ƱƊ: 12Ü 1989Ü f : 174.

[4] ù ǉƱƧ: ĂƼƴÜ ƵǁŎ þħƵ f!Ăơþ Ü ƖIǁ!f ȽƷǁ!f ƧƑþ ǉnjƯȽ dž ƬƧÜ ƱƊ: 6Ü þ.ķƊÜ f : 172.

[5] ù LJħf ŎǉƞÜ f!ƤƬĜƑ Ü f 2/ 88.

[6] ù ƶdžƧƞy f!ƪĜħƾÜ f!ƬƽơȽ ǉƽƪnjĜ.

[illegible] [1]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 1/ 275.

[2] [illegible] 4/ 135. [illegible] 36.

[1] .29 : [illegible]

[2] .52 : [illegible] .103 /1 [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1 [illegible] 1980 [illegible] 1/ 145

2 [illegible]

3 [illegible] .2 : [illegible] .243 :

4 [illegible] .271 :

5 [illegible] .180 : [illegible] 2 [illegible] 1983 : .301

:Ŧŏ!Ǵķ!ƒ ƽƧƱ!ƒ ăƥơƎƕ ƖƥǴƵ ƘơǇ!ƒ ǈƙŏĂ

Ü"Ƨƕ" ǇǇdž "ŎƑǴdžƧƕ" :Ăơǉ ÝƘǴdžǁǂ!ƒĂ ƻĂƧơ!ƒ Ŏ5 Ƨŏŏʓƙ ǇĂƥ ÜăƧƤŨǴƕ ŦdžǁǂĪ!ƒ ƽǴƬ!ǫ ù1

."ǷǴdž"Ă

ǇǇdž ǴǌǁƬƊ Ü"ƨĂǁƬdž" :Ăơǉ ÝŎǊ Ǵdžǂ ăƧƤŨƒ ǷǴǀƕǫĂ ÜǇĴŏƙdžǁǂ!ƒ ăƥơǫ Ŏ5 ƻƦơ ǷƒƧƞǫ ù2

."ƨĂ!"Ă Ü" ƫ džƬdž"

."Σ džƬ ƥƕƵ" ǇǇdž "ǈƬƕƶƙ" :Ăơǉ ÝǇĴŏƙdžǁǂ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǺǴƪƙdž ƻƦơ ǷƒƧƞǫ ù3

."Ÿƒ ǇǴơƕƪ" ǇǇdž "ýơƕƪ" :Ăơǉ ÝǇĴŏƙdžǁǂ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǺǴƪƙdž Ƨŏʓ ƻƦơ ǷƒƧƞǫ ù4

.[1]"ǁǷǴǀƕ Ÿƒ ýǴƱƊ" ǇǇdž "ƽƕǁƱ" :Ăơǉ ÝǴǌ! ƧǋƊ Ǹĭ ƊǁƧƙ ǈƥƵĂ ÜƘǴdžǁǂ!ƒ Ư ƶƕ ƻƦơ ù5

ƥǴƬƙƤŬƒ ƖƥƑǴ5 Ǌŏ5 Σ džƙǁŏĂ ÜŦʓǁ!ƒ Ŧŏdžǉƙ ƔƒĂƕƊ ǇǇdž ǴǋǴƕ ýƙdžŏ ƘơǇ!ƒ ǇƊ ƽƕƪ ǴdžǴdž ǋƙǉƙƪǉ

:ŎƙŬƒ Ŏ5 ǴǊƧǂƦǉ ÜƻƑƒƧƱ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǊƙǁƛdžƊĂ .ƽƱǉ!ƒĂ ŦƕǴƙǂ!ƒ ƥǉƵ ƧǴƬƙƤŬƒĂ

ǴdžǇ" :ǊǉdžǇ ýǂǁŏ ƧdžƙǊǉdžƒƥƤĂ ÜǴdžĂŏ ŎƶƕƸ!ƒ ǇƪơŬƒ ǇǇƕ ƥƵǴƬ ýǁƪ ƧĂƬǉdž!ƒ ǇǇƊ ŎƱƽǁ!ƒ ýǁǉ ù

ǴǈƪƒǊ ǊǊ! ƘƕǂƧ ǴdžƤǫ :ýǴǁ5 ÜǊƑǴƪǂƕ ƹƻ ƙ!ƒ ƒƦǫ ÝýƞƧ!ƒ ýǂƧdžƙ :ýǴǁŏ :ýǴǁ5 ƤƔƧƶ!ƒ ǈǗǂ Ŏ5 "ýǂƧǁdžƙ!ƒ"

.[2]"ǇǴǂ ƒƧdžƊ ǁ!Ʀ ƽ5ƒĂ ƥƤ :ýǴǁ5 Ýýǂ ŨƒĂ Ƨdžƙ!ƒ ǇǇdž

Ü1989 ÜǇƥƧŨƒ ù ǇǴǈdžƵ ÜƧǂƱ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜŎƕƧƶ!ƒ ǈƞdž!ƒĂ Ŧ!Ŭƥ!ƒ ǈǁƵ ÜǇĂƧƤǷĂ ÜƧƥǴ!ƒ ƥƕƵ ÜŦƱŏƧƬ ĂƕƊ :ƧƱǉƒ ù [1]
.109 : ƒ

.88 /2 ÜǉƒĂƧ!ƒ ǉǴǀǉǫ ÜŎƱƱǉ!ƒ ù [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[1]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2]

[illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] : 226.

[2] [illegible] : 132.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[1] [illegible] 1 [illegible] 1962 [illegible] 317.
[illegible] 1993 [illegible] 22.

[2] [illegible] 11.

[3] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

.[2] [illegible]

[illegible]

.[3] [illegible]

[1] [illegible] 1981 ،2 [illegible] .29 : [illegible]

[2] [illegible] 1950، [illegible] .256 : [illegible]

[3] [illegible] 5، 1984، [illegible] 134 : [illegible] .242 : [illegible]

:ŎNjĂ ÜŦʅdžƤ ƧĂdžƉ Ŏ5 ƓNjĂƧƮơĂ ÜŎ!Ŭþ!ƒ Ƨŏʒk!ƒ ƧNjƓƲdž Ŧŏþơ!ƒ ƧƮƶ!ƒ ĂŏĂʒ! þƮƧ þpĂ

.[1] ýƓdžƶkʅŬƒ ýƓɳdž ƧŏʒkĂ ÜŦ!Ŭþ!ƒ ŎpƧĂ ÜŦ!Ŭþ!ƒ ƱƓƱơǈƒĂ ÜŦ!Ŭþ!ƒ ƊŏdžƶkĂ ÜŦ!Ŭþ!ƒ ƒ ŏƮƤk

Ŏ5 ŎNjĂ ÜŎ!Ŭþ!ƒ Ƨŏʒk!ƒ lƧNjƓƲ Ƙơk ƓnjɳƒƧþƍ ǇŦdžŏ Ŏk!ƒ ƜƦƓdžǈ!ƒ Ʋƶƕ ƻƒƒƧƱ!ƒ ƘưƧƵ þpĂ

ƊŏdžƶkĂ ÜŦ!Ŭþ!ƒ ƒ ŏƮƤk ƓdžNj ÝŎ!Ŭþ!ƒ Ƨŏŏʒk!ƒ ƧNjƓƲdž ǇdžŏǇŏƧnjƲdž Ƙơk ƘɳƧþǈƒĂ ÜŦŏp ƓnjdžɳdžƉ

:Ŏ!Ɠk!ƒ Ăơǈ!ƒ ĬƵ ƓnjưƧƵ ǇŦdžŏĂ ÜŦ!Ŭþ!ƒ

(ĂdžyƊŽƐ ƼĭĭƮŦ) ƕƖŰɋƐ ƫ ĭƮƆŦ :ŰNjƈ

ƧƮklŏ ŁƉ ĂƉ . ƒ ƓƤ!ƒ Ĭǈƶdž!ƒ ĬƵ ŦdžƓƶ!ƒ Ŧ!Ŭþ!ƒ ƘƒƦ Ŧdž!ŧ!ƒ ƨŭƱƍ" Ŧ!Ŭþ!ƒ ƒ ŏƮƤkƕ þƮlŏ

Ɗnjƽŏ̈Ă .[2] "ƲĂơdž þơ Ĭ!ƍ ýƮŪƒ Ŏ5 Ŧdž!ŧ!ƒ ƝŏƵ ƘǈƓŧ ƓdžƵ ƓnjþþƵ Ŏ5 ŷlk ƇƓŏƮƉ ĬƵ Ŧdž!ŧ!ƒ ýĂ!þdž

ƒ ŏƮƤk!ƒ Ƨʅƽŏ Ʀƍ .ƨŏư ƒ ƓƤ Ĭǈƶdž Ĭ!ƍ ƴʅƒĂ!ƒ ƊƓƶ!ƒ ǉƓǈƶdž ǇdžŏǇ ýĂơkk Ʋƽ!ƒ Ŧ!Ŭþ ŁƉ ƒƦNj ǇdžŏǇ

.[3] "ǉþƒƧƼƉ þþƵ ŷp ÜƓdž ƇŎƮ! Ơdžŭdž!ƒ Ƙþƒƨ ƓdžŧƼ ÜƲƽ! ŦŏƨŏŏdžK!ƒ Ơdžŭdž!ƒ Ʋƶƕ ŦƼƓưƍ ŦɳŏKǉ" ƝƼƕ

ÜƲƽ! Ŧ!Ŭþ ýƓdžƶkʅƒ lƧʎŧ Ĭ!ƍ ƒ ŏƮƤk!ƒ Ăơǈ Ƨŏŏʒk!ƒ ƒƦNj Ŏ5 Ɣƕʅ!ƒ Ʃŏ̈ǈƉ ƊŏNjƒƧƕƍ ýɳƧŏ̈Ă

Ŏ5 Ɠƍ Ɠnj! þĂɳĂ Ŭ Ŏk!ƒ ƘƓŏŧ!ƒ ǁk ǇdžŏǇ lþƓƵ ǇĂƧƽǈŏ ƊnjkƓŏơ Ŏ5 ƩƓǈ!ƒ" :ýƓp ÜþþơdžƇŎƮƕ ƓnjƱƕƧĂ

ýnjʅŏ ƒƦ!Ă ÝƓnjǈĂʅdžŏĂ ÜƓnjǈĂƶdžʅŏĂ ÜƓnjǈĂƧŏ5 ÜƊnjƶdž ƫŏƶk Ŏk!ƒ ŦƮƓƤ!ƒ ƘŬŬþ!ƒ ǇĂƧʎƋŏĂ ÜǇƓNjƦŪƒ

ŬƓdžƶkʅƒ ƓnjǈĂdžƶkʅŏĂ ÜŦdžƓƶ!ƒ ƘŬŬþ!ƒ ǁk Ʋƶƕ Ĭ!ƍ ǇĂþdžƶŏ5 Ü... Ɠnjƕ ýdžƓƶk!ƒĂ Ɠnj!Ăƒþk ƊnjŏƵ

ù [1] ǈƒƲƧ: ƩƲ ŏǇƉ Ü Ŧ!Ŭþ ŪƓ5!ƓƲÜ ƒ :152. ĂƵdžƧÜ ƵƊƒ!Ŭþ!ŦÜ ƒ :243. ĂƉĂ!ƓdžƓǇÜ ʅŏƽǇÜ þĂƧ ƒ!ŧdžŦ Ŏ5 ƒ!ƽʒŦÜ
ŧƧɳdžŦ ŧdžƓý ơdžþ ƮƧÜ ǇdžƧƦƕƓ ƒ!ƮƓƴÜ ƮƧÜ ƒ : 162Ü ĂdžƓ ƕƶþƓnjƓ.

ù [2] ơdžơþÜ ơdžþ ʅƶþÜ Ŏ5 ƵƊƒ!Ŭþ!ŦÜ ƒ : 104.

ù [3] ƵdžƧÜ ƵƊƒ!Ŭþ!ŦÜ ƒ : 246.

[1] .154 ù153 : f

[2] .91 : f

[3] .308 /1

[illegible] [1] [illegible]

[illegible] [2]

[illegible]

[illegible] [3]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [4]

---

[1] [illegible] 1990 [illegible] : 66.

[2] [illegible] /5 1895 [illegible] 1897.

[3] [illegible] : 123.

[4] [illegible]

.ƝƆ! ƗǏ Ʈ ǴƶǃƒƗ ǏLjƶǌƽ ǴƗƯǎƊĂ ÜǴnjƞĂƨ Ǐ!ǫ ƗǆƯǲǌ!ƒ : ƫ ǏƬǓƗǁ üǴƺ

.ǴnjƞĂƨ Ǐ!ǫ ƗǆƯǲǌ!ƒ : ƫ ǏƬǓƗǁ ơƴǴ

ǈƵ ÜǑƶǌƮǕƒ ǴǈƧƽƤƊ :ýǴp ÜǑƶ ǈƽ ƧƮǈ ǴǈƧƽƤƊ" :ýǴp ƨǴơƪǫ ǈƽ ýǒƵǴǌƪǫ ǈƵ ǏĂƧ ù

:ýǴp ÜǈơǏ ƝƊ ǏƵ ƸǒƧƱ :ƒĂ!Ǵp ƤǌƗǒƺ ƥǴǒƨ ǈƽƒ ƸǒƗ :ƩǴǈ! ƗǒĂǴƶǌ ýǴp :ýǴp ÜƧǌƵ ǈƽ ǏƪǒƵ

.[1] "ǍƱƤ!ƒ ĂNj ǏƦ!ƒ ǈơ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ǌNj ƒĂƽNjƦĂ ÜƗǈƱƺ!ƒ ĂNj ǏƦ!ƒ ǈơ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƗǒĂǴƶǌ ƔNjƦ .ƝƆ! ƸƧƱƊ ǁƒƦƺ

ǈƊ ƥƶƽ ÜƩǴǈ!ƒ ǈǒƽ ǴnjǨ!Ǖƥ ƘƮǸƮƤǨ ǑǨ!ƒ ƱǴƺ!Ǖƒ ǈǌ "ǈơ!ƒ" ƗƱƺ! ǈƊ ƧnjƱƘ ƗǁǴƪ!ƒ ƗƺƧƱ!Ǵƺ

ƔƒĂƮ!ƒ ǁƧǨĂ ÜǍƱƤ!ƒ :ǈơ!ƒ" : ǏƥǒƽƵ!ƒ ýǴp Ýǁ!Ʀ ǏƵ ƗƺǬ!ƒ ǴǴǌƵ Ǹƒ ǈ ƥpĂ .ǈƥƶǌ ƗǌǴƵ ƘǈǴƗ

:ǈơ!ƒĂ …ǴǴǌǒǕƒĂ ƯǒƧƶǨ!ƒ :ǈơ!ƒĂ …ƔƒƧƵǕƒ ǁƧǨ ĂNj :ýǒpĂ .ǁ!Ʀ ĂơǈĂ ÜƥǒƮǈ!ƒĂ ǈǴƒƧǀ!ƒ Ǒƺ

.[2] "ƝǸơǸƺ ÜǈǴǒǫ ƝǌǸnjƺƊ ƒƦǫ :ýĂǀ!ƒ ƝǈơƊ ƥpĂ ÝƗǈƱƺ!ƒĂ ǌnjƺ!ƒ

ǈơǸ Ǒƺ ƥǌNjǕƧƶǸĂ ﴾: ýƞĂ ƸƵ ù Ÿƒ ýǴp .ǈǴǈƶǌĂ ǌǕƗ!ƒ ăĂơƺ :ǈơ!ƒ" : ƩƧǴƺ ǈƽƒ ýǴpĂ

.[4]"ƗǈƱƺ!ƒ :ǈơ!ƒĂ .ƝǨnjƞ ǈƵ ƔƒƧƵǕƒ Ɨ!ƒƨǫ ǈơ!ƒĂ .[3] ﴿ýĂǀ!ƒ

ǈƵ ƝƺƧƮ ĂƊ ÜǍƱƤ!ƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƔƒƧƵǕƒ ǈƵ ƝǆƽǴǌ ƒƦǫ :ƝǌǕƗ Ǒƺ ǈƥǸ" : ǏƧƮƤǌƨ!ƒ ýǴpĂ

ǈǒǸ ĂNjĂ …ǈƧǒƹ ǏƵ ǏƺƤǒĂ ÜǑƥƵ Ɲǌnjƺǒ Ǵǌ Ɲ! ƘǴƥ :Ǵƥơ! Ɲ! ƘƥơƊĂ …ƨǴƹ!Ǖƒ Ǐ!ǫ ƝƵĂƯĂǌ

.[1] "Ǵnjƽ ƥǈƱƺ ƥǁƥƺ :ƝǨƞơǽ

ÜƨƮǌƥ ÜǈĂƧƮǴǈ Ɨ!ǴƧ!ƒ ƗƪƦǌ ÜĂǈǒƨ ƥǌơǌ ǑƵ :ƨǒǈơǨ ÜǑ!ǴǌǕƒ ÜǌƪǴ!ƒ ǈƽ ýǒƵǴǌƪǫ ǑƵ ĂƽƊ ÜǑ!Ǵ!ƒ ù [1] .40 /1 Ü2008 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜǴǒƧĂƪ

.52 ù51 /36 Ü(ǈơ!) ǈƥǴǌ ÜƩĂƧƶ!ƒ ǈǴǀ ÜǏƥǒƽƨ!ƒ ù [2]

.30 :ƥǌơǌ ù [3]

.238 ù237 /5 ÜƗƶ!ƒ ƩǒǒǴǌ ÜƩƧƺ ǈƽƒ ù [4]

[1] .562 ù561 : [illegible]

[2] .101 : [illegible] .155 : [illegible]

[3] .105 : [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] .[2] [illegible] .[1] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.[3] [illegible]

[illegible]

.[4] [illegible]

.[5] [illegible]

---

[1] [illegible] :11.

[2] [illegible] : 108 – 109.

[3] [illegible] 5/ 43.

[4] [illegible] 9/ 356.

[5] [illegible] 5/ 2016.

Ĭ Ƶ ƽ Ʊǩ Ƙơƅ Ţ ǖ5 ŧUǝ !ƒ ǉŘǋ ŧ!Ǘþ ǈǆ ƴ ƪĂ "ǅĂp" ŧUǝ ! ĭ Ăƺ !ƒ ýǤǆƶƙƪǗƒ ǇǄ5 ƒŘǋ Ĭ ƵĂ

.Ʊ|5 ýǤƞƧ!ƒ ŧƵǤǆƞƅ ŧŇŢǤP Ǥǌǩ!Ǘþ ƘǉǤŧ ǇǅƥƂ ÜČǤƪǉ!ƒĂ ýǤƞƧ!ƒ ŧƵǤǆƞ

[illegible]

ù ǈǊ Ʀƶǅ ƇƓǆǖƶ!ƒ ƥƞǍ ǑƼ ƻƑƒƧƱ!ƒ ƓǕǄǅƪ ƨƒƧǅǗ ǀƧƥǀǆǎ!ƒ ƚǄǈǋƦ!ƒǍ ƚǄǍƷǖ!ƒǍ ƊǐƓǆǎƊ ǸǈƒƧƿƊ.

ù ǈǊ Ʀƶǅ ƘƓƼǄƠƮǀ!ƒ ƚǄǍƷǖ!ƒ ǈǍǂǀ ǀƥǍƮǀǆǎ ǛƓǅǄƠƊ ƦƧƷ! ƦƧƷƿ ƇƓƼƯƿ ǍƞƊ ǈǆǎ ƧƥǈǀǗ!ƒ

ǍƒƦǀƓǆǎ!ƒ ǛǀƧƓǆǖǍƧ ƓǆǎǂǀǗ!ƒ ƊǐƼƶǀ!ƒǍ ƚǄƧƤƪ!ƒǍ.

ù ǈǊ ǾǀƥǍǀ ǖǀƒƮƓǅƪ ǆƒƚǀƒƥǍƼƭǀǀ ƥƌǍ ƥƞǄ ǍƧ!ǐ ǍƧƻǀ ǑƼ ǍǀƻǆǎǍ ƧǂǆǄƚǍǖƚ ǛǀƢǀǍǑƼ ǇǀǀǈƧ ǈǈǋǀƵ

ƒǀǈƚǀƓ ǍƧƥǈǀǗǍ.

ƱШƐϸDŽǁƐǋ ϸơƑƬDŽǁƐ

ǑǉƷ!ƒ ϸƕƵ ϸ!ǴƤ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƘƒƧưǴơǆ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƸϸƸ!ƒ ƧƛǉÜǇŏƪơ!ƒ ǇƕƧǍƮǉǆ ϸƶƪ ǍƕƊ ÜǑƕǓƒ ù

.2004 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜǇǴǉƕ! ÜƘǍƧŏƕ ÜƗǒǆǁƶ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒϸ ÜƱǍƼơǆ

ù ƗŏƧϸǉǂƪǕƒ ÜǄǴ5Ǎ!ƒ Ƨƒϸ ÜƔƙǴǂ!ƒ ƔϸƊ Ǒ5 ƗŏǍƷǁ!ƒ ƧǋƒǍƱ!ƒ ÜϸǆơǆDžŏǋƒƧƕǫ ĭϸƞǆ ÜDžŏǋƒƧƕǫ ù

.2000 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƧƮǆ

.1963 ÜƘǍƧŏƕ ÜƘǍƧŏƕ ƧƒϸǍ ÜƧϸǴƮ Ƨƒϸ ÜǇƒǍŏϸ ÜϸŏƕƵ Ü ƒ ƧƕǕƒ Ǉƕƒ ù

:ƽŏlơƙ ÜƻƧƱƙƪǆ Ǉ5 ýǂ Ǒ5 ƻƧƱƙƪǆ!ƒ ÜϸǆơƊ Ǉƕ ϸǆơǆ Ơƙ5!ƒ ǍƕƊ ǇŏϸƸ!ƒ ǄǴǌƕ ÜǑǌŏƬƕǕƒ ù

.1999 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƘǍƧŏƕ ÜƧϸǴƮ Ƨƒϸ ÜƠ!ǴƮ DžŏǋƒƧƕǫ

ÜƧϸǴƮ Ƨƒϸ ÜƔǴƪǉǕƒ ƔŏƦǌƙ Ǒ5 ƔǴǁ!ƒ ÜDžƧǂǆ Ǉƕ ǑǁƵ Ǉƪơ!ƒ ǍƕƊ ǇŏϸƸ!ƒ ƸƵ ÜƧŏƛǕƒ Ǉƕƒ ù

.1980 ÜƘǍƧŏƕ

ǇǍŏƵ ýƪǴƕ ϸǆơǆ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƠŏưǍƙ!ƒ ǏǁƵ ƠŏƧƮƙ!ƒ ƟƧƬ ÜƳƒ ϸƕƵ Ǉƕ ϸ!ǴƤ ÜĭƧǋƶǕƒ ù

.2000 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜǇǴǉƕ! ù ƘǍƧŏƕ ÜƗŏǆǁƶ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒϸ ÜϸǍǈ!ƒ

Ǒŏơǆ ϸǆơǆ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƔƞǴơ!ƒ Ǉƕƒ ƗŏǴƬ ƟƧƬ ÜǇƪơ!ƒ Ǉƕ ϸǆơǆ ǇŏϸƸ!ƒ Ǒư Ƨ ÜĭƦǴƒƧƙƪǕƒ ù

.1975 ÜƘǍƧŏƕ ÜƗŏǆǁƶ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒϸ Ü"ǇǍƧƤƈǍ ϸŏǆơ!ƒ ϸƕƵ ǇŏϸƸ!ƒ

Ü2 :Ʊ ÜƘǍƧŏƕ ÜƗŏǆǁƶ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒϸ ÜƔǍlƶŏ ýŏǆǫ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƔƞǴơ!ƒ Ǉƕƒ Ɨŏ5ǂ ƟƧƬ Ü... ù

.2007

ù ÜŎǇǰöƒƨɿƪŰƒ Ɯƙ ǇƋƌơǆ ǇƋƌơǆ ǇƋƌơ! Ǝǘ! Ɣƒ ƧƵƩƒ Ǐ5 ǆƒƧƵƩƒ Ü Ɣƒ ǒƟǚƛ: ǇǈǓ

.1984 Ü1 :Ʊ Ü Ư ǒ ǒ ƨ!ƒ ÜŎƵǛ5ƨ!ƒ ƨƒƥ ÜǇǆǚơƨ!ƒ ƥǎƵ ƔǛǋĂ!ƒ ƥǎƵ ǇǒƋ!ƒ

ù ÜŎǇǛǌʒƮŪƒ Ǎǆ5 Ɯƨ5 Ǒ Ƶ ǇǓ ǇǇɿơ!ƒ ÜŎǇǛƺŪƒ :ƨǒǀơƙ ǇǛɿơǫ ǇǛƵ Ü Σ ǛǇƵ ÜǇĂƨƤƈĂ ƨƒƥ

.2002 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƘĂƨǒǈ ÜƨƥǛƮ

ù ÜŎǇǛǎ!Ūƒ ƥǆơǆ ÜƨƮǛǇ ơǒơƮ ǇǇǇɿ ǇǎƒƔǀǂǆ!ƒ ÜǆƞǛǆ ǊǆƔ ÜŎǆǕɿŰƒ ÜƘĂƨǒǈ .1986

ù ÜǇǒǆŪƒ ƺǒƨƬ ÜǏǒơǒ ǇƞƺǆÜ ǇǛ5!Ūƒ ƯǛǇǇǆ!ƒ ƨƒƥ ÜǇǒǒǕǆǇ! ǇǇǆƵ!ƒ ÜƘĂƨǒǈ ÜǇǓ :Ʊ .1982 Ü1

ù ÜǇǒǆǇ ƥǎƵ ÜŸƒ ÜǕǛƙƮŰƒ ƗǎƘǆǆ ÜŎƞǇǛƤ!ƒ ÜǇƨǈǛ!ƒ :Ʊ .2000 Ü2

ù ǇǎƒƔŪƒ Ü ǓƨǛǈǇŪƒ ǍǎǑ ƨǇǎ ƥǆơǆ ǇǎƔ ǇǎƔ Ü ǆǇǛ!ƒ ƨǇǆǆ!ƒĂ ƮƥǆǆƔ!ƒĂ Ü Ƴ :ƨǒǀơƙ ǆǆơǆ ƥǎƵ ƨǛƤ!ƒ ƨ

ƵƯ ǆǆǒǇ ĂƨƒƨƖ ÜǕǛƥĂŪƒ ÜǇƨǈǛ!ƒ .1981

ù ÜǇǒǆǈǇŪƒ ƥǆǆǇ ǇƋ!ƒ Ǎǆ ƘǛǇƨǆ!ƒ ƥǎƵ ǇǆǆơƨƊƒ ǇǎƤ ǇǎƤ ÜƈǛ5Ă!ƒ ÜǇƮǇŪƒ ǑƵ Ǐ5 ƥǇǒǇǆ ǇǛƥǛǆ

ƔǓƤ!ƒ Ü Ƶ :ƨǒǀơƙ ǇǇɿơ Üƥǆǒơ ƨƒƥ Ɣƙƨ!ƒ ÜƮǒǆǇƺ!ƒ ÜƘĂƨǒǈ ÜǕ :Ʊ .2007 Ü2

ù ... Ü ƮǎƨƖ ÜŎǇǛ!Ūƒ Ǐ5 ƱǛǇƘ ÜǇǛǇƥŪƒ :ƨǒǀơƙ ǇǒǎǆƨǏǆ ǇǛǆǛƗ!ƒ ƮǎƗǎǆ ÜŎƒƒƘǆǆǛ!ƒ ÜƨǛǇǆƨ!ƒ ǇǛƥƨƨ!ƒ ù

.1985 Ü3 :Ʊ ÜǇƥƨŪƒ

ù ÜǇǒǒ Ü Σ ǇǎǆǆƨǏǆ ÜǇƋǒǕŪƒ ƮǇƛ ÜǇ5!Ūƒ ǆƮƙƮǆ ĂǛǇǆŪƒ ÜƮǒƨƮǆ!ƒ :Ʊ .1984 Ü5

ù ... Ü Ǐ5 ƘǛǆǇǇǛ!ƒ ÜƮǒǇƨƺ!ƒ ƮǇƛƮǆ ĂǛǇǆŪƒ ÜƮǒƨƮǆ!ƒ :Ʊ .1995 Ü9

ù ... Ü ǇǆǛ ƨƒƨǆ ÜƮƺǛ!ƒ ƮǇƛƮǆ ĂǛǇǆŪƒ ÜƮǒƨƮǆ!ƒ :Ʊ .1985 Ü7

ù ǇĂǛǛ!ĂƊ ÜǇǛǛǛǆ ǇǈǒƘǆ ƨĂƥ ƮǛǛǆƮ!ƒ Ǐ5 ƮǛƺǛ!ƒ ƮǆƞƨƘ ƔǛǛƮ ƥǆơǆ ÜƨƮǒ ƮǇƛƮǆ ÜƔǛǇƮ!ƒ ÜƨƮǛ.

ù [illegible]
.1977 [illegible]

ù [illegible] .2000

ù [illegible]
.1984 [illegible] 1 :ط [illegible]

ù [illegible]
.1982 [illegible]

ù [illegible]
.1998 [illegible] 1 :ط [illegible]

ù [illegible]
.1983 [illegible] 1 :ط [illegible]

ù [illegible]
.1981 [illegible]

ù [illegible]
.1960 [illegible] 3 :ط [illegible]

ù [illegible] .1968

ù [illegible] .2005 [illegible] 1 :ط

:ƨǒlơǩ Ü(ƻǒƧƮǩ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƔǴǩǂ) ƥǹǆǅ!ƒ ÜǇǆǎơƧ!ƒ ƥǹƵ Ǉǹ ƧǋǴǀ!ƒ ƥǹƵ Ƨǂǹ ǍǹǊ ÜǑǉǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ù

.1988 Ü2 :Ʊ Üƻ ƧǴƶǆ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜǇƒƧǌƨ ǐǍƒƧƥǹ!ƒ

ÜƨƒƧƶ!ƒ ÜƥǒƬƧ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜǇǴƞƧǆ!ƒ Ƨơǹ ǊƲǴǂ :ƨǒlơǩ ÜƟǴưǒǗƒ ƟƧƬ Ǒ5 ƥƮǩlǆ!ƒ Ü... ù

.1982

ÜƘǍƧǒǹ ÜƔǩǂ!ƒ Ǌ!ǴƵ ÜlƧǒǆƵ ǇǆǎơƧ!ƒ ƥǹƵ :ƨǒlơǩ ÜƘǴƼǒƧƶǩ!ƒ ÜƥǆǎơǆǇǹ ǑǉƵ ÜǑǉǴƞƧƞ!ƒ ù

.1987 Ü1 :Ʊ

.ǂǒlǒ5Ǎǩ!ƒ ǂǹǩǂǆ!ƒ ÜƥǆǎơǆǇǹ Ǌǒǂơ!ƒ ƥǹƵ :ƨǒlơǩ Ü ƒ ƑǴƮƤ!ƒ ÜǇǴǆǬƵ Ơǩƽ!ƒ ǍǹǊ ÜǑǉƞ Ǉǹƒ ù

.1985 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƨƬǆƥ ÜǊǉ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜǐǍƒƥǉǋ Ǉƪơ :ƨǒlơǩ ÜƔƒƧƵǗƒ ǂƵǴǉƮ Ƨƪ Ü... ù

ÜǇƥƧǕƒ ÜƥǹƧǫ ÜǐƥǉǂǃƒǃǂǹǩǂǆǍ ÜǵǆǕƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƩƧǴ5 ƨǒǴ5 :ƨǒlơǩ ÜǂǑǹƧƶ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƴǆǉ!ƒ Ü... ù

.1988 Ü1:Ʊ

ÜǂǑǆǕƪǗƒ ǇǍƌƬǉ! ǏǉƵǕƒ ƩǉƞǆǃƒÜǇǍƧƤƈǍ Üƻ ƮǴǉ ǐƥƞǉ!ƒ ǑǉƵ :ƨǒlơǩ ÜƔƪǩơǆ!ƒ Ü... ù

.1966 ÜlƧǋǴǀ!ƒ

lƧƒƨǍ ÜǇǑǆǊ ǗƒƥǹƵǍ ÜǏ5ƱƮǆ ǊǒǋƒƧǹǫ :ƨǒlơǩ ÜƻǒƧƮǩ!ƒ ƔǴǩǂ ƟƧƬ Ǒ5 ƻƮǉǆ!ƒ Ü... ù

.1954 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜǂǒǆǍǆƶ!ƒ ƻƧǴƶǆ!ƒ

ƥǹƵ ƥǆǎǊ :ƨǒlơǩ ÜǂǑǹƧƶ!ƒ ƟǴơƮǍ ǂƺǉ!ƒ ƜǴǩ ƟǴơƮ!ƒ ÜƥǴǆǎơ Ǉǹ ǵǒƵǴǆƪǫ ÜǐƧǋǍƞ!ƒ ù

.1979 Ü2:Ʊ ÜƘǍƧǒǹ ÜǇǒǒǕǆǉ! Ǌǉƶ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƧǴƱƵ ƧǍ5ƺ!ƒ

ù [illegible]
[illegible] .1982

ù [illegible]
[illegible] :1 [illegible] .1982

ù [illegible]
[illegible] .1988

ù ...[illegible] :2 [illegible] .1979

ù [illegible] :3 [illegible] .1973

ù [illegible]
[illegible] :1 [illegible] .1953

ù [illegible]
[illegible] :1 [illegible] .1997

ù [illegible]
[illegible] :1 [illegible] .1999

ù [illegible]
.1980

ù ...[illegible] ù [illegible] .1979

ù LJhƒ Üýhlǰơ DŽǴdžŰƒ ÜþdžơD Üþǀǐdž!ƒ ŝǒlơk :ƔǒžT ÜƱĂɑǐƧŰƒ ÜLJĂƧƤcĂ ɑdž ɩɩ Ƚ ƧɩǴ!ƒ ÜȽ :Ʊ
.2008 Ü2

ù ĂhD ÜLJǴǒơ ƧǒȜD LJǒþ!ƒ þdžơdž LJh ĂɩǒƧ Ü ƧǴTkƧƒ ư!ƒ ƔƧ LJdž !ɩǴLJ ƔƧž!ƒ ÜƔƧ ŝǒlơk:
.19872 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜlƧNjǴl!ƒ ÜǑǐþdž!ƒ ȽžhƱdž ÜΣ ǴǕǐ!ƒ þdžơD Ĭ5ƱƬdž

ù ƤǴƧĂƧ Ü þnj5 þdžǒdž!ƒ ƧǕǒ Ǒ5 ƘƒǴƒƧl!ƒ yƒƧŰƒ ƵTƧl Ü þƒƧ ǕƗ!ƒ ƱǕƔÜ þdžTȿ Ü
.2002 Ü2 :Ʊ ÜƘĂƧǒhĂ

ù Ƥư ƧǐÜ þdžơdž LJh ƵǑÜ ơǴTǒȽ Ƥư ƧǐÜ þƒƧ ǒơǴǒC ǴǕ!ƒ Ɣǂ!ƒ ƧžƧǒȽÜ 1940.

ù ƤƱǴhǑÜ ĂhD ɩǒžǴLJ ơdžþ LJh þdžơdž LJh ƧhƒNjǒǐDÜ ǒǕȽ ƧɩǴƑý Ǒ5 ƹȥǴs !ƧcLJÜ ŝǒlơk:
þdžơdž ƤƵ ƒŸ þdžơdžĂ ƨȝǓĂý ɩǒǕÜ þƒƧ !ždžƧǴ Ü ƵƬdžƧÜ 2: Ʊ 1968.

ù Ƥ!ǕýÜ Ƶh þ ǴǕƧþ dž ƧƵǑÜ dž!ƬƱǕO !ƬĂǕǑ Ƶǐþ ƵǕdžǴC !ƧǴhǕȽ !þdžǴC Ǒ5 ƯĂC ƵǕǂ
ǕƷȽ ƧžǴƬƧÜ LJžǕǴL ù ŰƧþLJÜ 1: Ʊ 1993.

ù ƤĂ!ǑÜ þdžơdž ƵǑÜ þdžƤý ǫ!Ĭ ƵǕǂ ǕƷȽÜ þƒƧ 5ǕǕȣÜ ƬĂǒǕOÜ ŰƧþLJÜ 1993.

ù þƒǐǑÜ ĂhD ƵǂƧĂ ƵǑǕƷǴLJ LJh ɩžǒþÜ ƞǴǒdžy ƒ!hǴLJ Ǒ5 ƘƒǴƒƧl!ƒ ɩƒy Ü ŝǒlơk: ƵhþƒǂǑǒdžLJ
ƵhþƒɩǕdž!ƒ ƱǒǴLJ ÜLJǴƤƧĂ ÜƞǴdžȽ ƵǴTƧþÜ ŰƒǴƧǴƘƒ ȽƧhǕȽ ƒǂdžơþlÜ 1: Ʊ 2007.

ù ƒǐǒþƧǐÜ ĂhD ƵǑÜ Ÿƒ ơɩǒLJ ƵhǂĂ ɩǐÜ ƒǑǴdžƧ ƬǐǴƵȽÜ ŝǒlơk: ơǕǴ ơþƒþÜ ĂƨƒƧl ƒ!ǑǴ5ȽÜ
ŰƧþLJÜ 1: Ʊ 1994.

ÜǂŏždžǤƞ!ƒ ǂ5ƧždžŀƒƧƒþ ÜǂŏǇċƧl!ƒ ƘƒĊƒƧl!ƒ Ŏ5 ǂŏǊƧž!ƒ ƘǤƞnjǃ!ƒ ÜǇþǊƵ ÜŎơƞƒƧ!ƒ ù
.1996 ÜǂŏƧþǇǂƪŰƒ

.1959 ÜƘĂƧŏǊ ÜlǤŏơ!ƒ ǂǊƙǂdž Ƨƒþ ÜǂƷǃ!ƒ ǇƙdžÜþdžơ ÜǤưƧ ù

ÜƘĂƧŏǊ ÜƧþǤƬ Ƨƒþ ÜǅƞǇ ƻƪĂŏ þdžơdž :ƽŏlơƙ Ü ǇƒĂŏþ ÜΣŏp ǇǊ Ÿƒ þŏǊƵ ÜƘǤŏpƧ!ƒ ù
.1970

ÜƧǂƽ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜŎƑƒƧdžǤƪ!ƒ ǅŏǇƒƧǊ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜþĂþơ!ƒ ÜĬƪŏƵ ǇǊ ŎǃƵ ǇƪơŀƒĂǊ ÜŎǇǤǅžƧ!ƒ ù
.1984 ÜǇþƧŰ ÜǇǤǅžƵ

ýưƽ!ƒ ĂǊ þdžơdž :ƽŏlơƙ ÜǇŏŏĂƷǃ!ƒĂ ǇŏŏĂơǇ!ƒ ƘǤlǊƱ ÜǇŏƪơ!ƒ ǇǊ þdžơdž ƧǂǊ ĂǊ Üĭþŏǋ!ƒ ù
.ƧƬdž ÜƻƧǤždž!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜǅŏǇƒƧǊ

ǅŏƧǂĂ ÜǅŏǇƒƧǊ ýŏǃƤ ǅžǇdž!ƒ þǊƵ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜΣĂƧž!ƒ ƜǤƙ Üþdžơdž ǇǊ Ĭưƙƨdž þdžơdž Üĭþŏǋ!ƒ ù
1 :Ʊ ÜǇǤǇǊ! ù ƘĂƧŏǊ ÜǂŏdžǃǃžƔƔ Ƨƒþ ÜþĂdžơdž þdžơdž þŏƪ

þĂdžơdž ăþǋ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƻƧƬǇŏ Ű ǤdžĂ ƻƧƬǇŏ Ǥdž Üǋĭƨƪ!ƒ ǇǊ ǅŏǇƒƧǊ ƽǤơƪ ĂǊ ÜƜǤƞƨ!ƒ ù
.1994 Ü2 :Ʊ ÜlƧǋǤl!ƒ ÜŎƞǇǤƤ!ƒ ǂǊƙǂdž ÜǂƵƒƧp

Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƘĂƧŏǊ ÜƔƙǂ!ƒ ǅ!ǤƵ ÜŎǊǃT ǇþǊƵ ýŏǃƞ!ƒ þǊƵ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜǋǊƒƧƵƪĂ ǇċƧl!ƒ ŎǇǤždž Ü… ù
.1988

Ǉƨǅdž :ƽŏlơƙ ÜĂơǇ!ƒ ýǃƵ Ŏ5 ƟǤưŏŰƒ ÜƽǤơƪ ǇǊ ǇdžơƧ!ƒ þǊƵ ǅƪǤl!ƒ ĂǊ ÜŎƞǤƞƨ!ƒ ù
.1973 Ü2 :Ʊ ÜƘĂƧŏǊ ÜΣƑǤƽǇ!ƒ Ƨƒþ Ü‖ ƧǤǊdž

ù [illegible] .1984 Ü1 :Ʊ [illegible]

ù [illegible] .1984

ù [illegible] .1979

ù [illegible].

ù [illegible] .1981 Ü2 :Ʊ [illegible]

ù [illegible] .1986 Ü1 :Ʊ [illegible]

ù [illegible] .2003 Ü1 :Ʊ [illegible]

ù [illegible] .2002 Ü1 :Ʊ [illegible]

ù [illegible] .1985 Ü1:Ʊ [illegible]

ù [illegible] .1962 Ü1 :Ʊ [illegible]

ù [illegible] .1956 Ü2:Ʊ [illegible]

Ɨžƅƨdž!f ÜŎŽĂʅŏ!f ĂƤŏT ΣŏĂ! ƔŪf :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƯǴ5!Ūf ƔŏƦnjƙ ƔǴƙǂ Ŏ5 ƯǴƨơ!f ƨǉǂ Ü… ù

.1895 ÜƘĂƧŏƅ ÜƗŏǂŏ!ĂƛǴǂ!f

Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƧƮdž ÜƗǉǴdžŪf Ɨžƅƨdž Üƥŏžʅ ƥdžơdž ƥdžơdž :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƥĂƥdždž!fĂ ƧĂƮldž!f Ü… ù
.1985

Ƨfƥ ÜƳǴŇƱ!f ƽĂƧǴ5 ƧdžŽ :Ʊƅ ưĂ ΘƧT ÜĬdžʅ ŎƅD ǇƅƧŏNjƨ ǇfĂŏƥ ÜƧŏNjƨ ÜĬdžʅ ŎƅD Ǉƅf ù
.1990 ÜƘĂƧŏƅ ÜƊdžl!f

ÜƘĂƧŏƅ Üƴŏƞ!f Ƨfƥ ÜǇĴĂƧǴNj Ɗŭʅ!f ƥƅŽ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƔǴƙǂ!f ÜƧƅǉp Ǉƅ ĂƧdžŽ ƧTƅ ĂƅD ÜNJŏĂƅŏʅ ù
.1990 Ü1 :Ʊ

ƥŏdžơ!f ƥƅŽ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƊƯŽŪf Ʊŏơdž!fĂ Ɗǂơdž!f ÜƴŏŽǴdžʅǫ Ǉƅ ŎʅŽ Ǉʅơ!f ĂƅD Üǉƥŏʅ Ǉƅf ù
.2000 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƘĂƧŏƅ ÜƗŏdžʅž!f Ɣƙǂ!f Ƨfƥ ÜĭĂfƥǉNj

.Ƨǂ5!f Ƨfƥ Ü ƒ ŇƮƤdž!f Ü… ù

ƊʅǴŽ ÜƊƧǂdž ƊʅǴʅ ƴǴž!f ƥƅŽ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƧƑǴƯǉ!fĂ ǉǴƅƬŪf ÜǇdžơƧ!f ƥƅŽ Ǉŏƥ!f ƴŭƞ ÜŎƱĂŏʅ!f ù
.2003 Ü3 :Ʊ ÜlƧNjǴl!f ÜƔƙǂ!f

Ɣƙǂ!f Ƨfƥ ÜǴƱŽ ƧƥǴl!f ƥƅŽ ĬƼƱƮdž :ƽŏlơƙ ÜlǴơǉ!fĂ ǇŏŏĂƺʅ!f ƘǴlƅƱ Ŏ5 lǴŽĂ!f Ɨŏƺƅ Ü… ù
.2004 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜǇǴǉƅ! ù ƘĂƧŏƅ ÜƗŏdžʅž!f

Ɣƙǂ!f ƊʅǴŽ ÜƗƞžǉ ĬnjʅĂ ÜƢʅdž Ǉʅơ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƔŏƅʅ!f Ŏǉƺdž lǴơǉ Ŏ5 ƔŏƥŪf Ɨ5ơƘ Ü… ù
.2005 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜǇƥƧŪf ù ƥƅƧǫ Üƚŏƥơ!f

ù [illegible] .1977

ù [illegible] :[illegible]
.2009 [illegible]2

ù [illegible]
.2001 [illegible]

ù [illegible]
[illegible] 1 :[illegible]
.2007

ù [illegible]
.2004 [illegible]1 :[illegible]

ù [illegible] ù [illegible]1 :[illegible] .2012

ù [illegible] .1999

ù [illegible]1 :[illegible] .1992

ù [illegible]
.2006 [illegible]2 :[illegible]

ù [illegible] ù
.1989 [illegible]

- [illegible]
.1994 Ü1 :Ʊ [illegible]

- [illegible] .1989 Ü12 :Ʊ [illegible]

- [illegible] .1900 [illegible]

- [illegible]
.1973 [illegible]

- [illegible]
.1981

- [illegible]
.1970 Ü6 :Ʊ [illegible]

- [illegible] .1972 Ü2 :Ʊ [illegible]

- [illegible]
.1985 [illegible]

- [illegible]
.1974 [illegible]

- [illegible] .1983 Ü2 :Ʊ [illegible]

ÜΘǚ5!ƒ Ƚƕƙǂǆ ÜȽǒƕƧƨ!ƒ Ƚʓǁ!ƒ ǅǒǁƨƙ Ǒ5 ȽƛǒƥƠ!ƒ ƔǒǃǀǕƒ ÜŸƒ ƥƕƵ ƥǒǆƠ!ƒ ƥƕƵ ÜƥǒǆƠ!ƒ ƥƕƵ ù

.1998 Ü1 :Ʊ

Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƘǍƧǒƕ ÜǑƕƧƨ!ƒ Ƚ ƒƧƙ!ƒ ǂǒƠǫ Ƨƒƥ ÜƥǒƧ5!ƒ ƥ|ƨ!ƒ ÜƥǆƠǆ ǇƕÞ ƥǆƠƊ ÜǋǈƧ ƥƕƵ ǇƕƒÞ ù

.1989

.1971 ÜƘǍƧǒƕ ÜǑǆǁƵǕƒ Ƚǀǀƌǆ ÜǇƒƨǒǆ!ƒ ǇǃǀǃÜƧƞƠ ǇƕƥǆƠƊ ýư5!ƒ ǍƕƊ ÜǑǉǚ|ǀƨ!ƒ ù

ǇƒǍƧǆ :ƽǒlƠƙ ÜǂǒƬǕƒ Ƚǒlƕ ǂǆǀƊ Ǒ5 ǅƞƨǆ!ƒ ÜŸƒ ƥƕƵ ǇƕƕǇǀƠ!ƒ ýǚǌ ǍƕƊ ÜĭƧƚǀƨ!ƒ ù

.2005 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƽƬǆƥ ÜǇǒǍƚƙ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜȽǒƱƨ!ƒ

ÜΘǃǉƞ ǍƕƊ ƔƠǃƬ :ƽǒlƠƙ ÜǑƞǃƞƨ!ƒ ýǆƞ ΘƧƬ ÜƥǆƠǆ ǇƕƒǇǆǌǆ ǇƕƒǑǁƵ ÜƧǍ5ƬƵ ǇƕƒÞ ù

1980 ÜýƬǍǆƨ!ƒ ÜƔǃƙƚ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ Ƚǀǀƌǆ

Ü3 :Ʊ ÜƘǍƧǒƕ ÜǀƥǒƥƞÜ!ƒ ƽǃ5Ǖƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜǀǍǃƕǒ ǇǒƥÜ!ƒ ƧƤ5 :ƽǒlƠƙ ÜƸǒƧƬƙ!ƒ Ǒ5 ƴƙǆǆƨ!ƒ Ü... ù

.1978

ƥǆƠǆ :ƽǒlƠƙ ÜýǒǌǀƙÜ!ƒ ΘƧƬ ÜǇǆƠƧ!ƒ ƥƕƵ ǇƕÞ Ÿƒ ƥƕƵ ƥǆƠǆ ǍƕƊ ǇƕÞ ǇǒƥÜ!ƒ ǂǃǌƕ ÜýǒlƵ ǇƕƒÞ ù

.1982 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƽƬǆƥ ÜƧƚ5!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƘǃƚƧƕ ýǆǃƚ

ƒƥǒƬ ÜȽǒƧƬƨ!ƒ Ƚƕƙǂǆ!ƒ ÜǇǆƠƧ!ƒ ƥƕƵ ǇƕÞ ǇǒƥÜ!ƒ Ǒǒƙǆ ƥǆƠǆ :ƽǒlƠƙ ÜýǒlƵ ǇƕƒÞ ΘƧƬ Ü... ù

.1995 ÜƘǍƧǒƕ ù

ǅǒƧƚ!ƒ ƥƕƵ ƸǒƧƬ :ƽǒlƠƙ ÜǀƧǍƛǉǆ!ƒ ýǂǃǀǆ!ƒ ÜƥǆƠƊ ǇƕǇǀƠ!ƒ ǑǁƵ ǍƕƊ ÜǑǀƧǃ5!ƒ ǑǁƵ ǍƕƊ ù

.2004 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜǇƥƧǕƒ ù ǇǃǆƵ ÜƧǃǆƵ Ƨƒƥ ÜƧǃǌǉ!ƒ

.1976 ÜlƧNjĜl!ƒ ÜƔƙǂ!ƒ Dž!ĜƵ Ü ĭ Ăʒǃ!ƒ ƘĂƮ!ƒ ƚƪƒƧþ ÜƧĜƙƤdž þdžơƊ ÜƧdžƵ ù

.1998 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƔƙǂ!ƒ Dž!ĜƵ Ü ƚ ŏþơ!ƒ Džƞƶdž!ƒ ƚƵĜǈƮ Ü… ù

.1993 ÜlƧNjĜl!ƒ ÜƔƙǂ!ƒ Dž!ĜƵ ÜƚǃŮþ!ƒ DžǃƵ Ü… ù

LJƕ Ĭ5ƱƮdž :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƚŏljƕĂ ƻŏƧƮƙ LJdž ýƶ5 ýǂ! Ĝdžŏ5 ƚŏǃơ!ƒ Üþdžơdž LJƕ ƻƪĂŏ ÜlƧƙljƵ LJƕƒ ù

.2005 ÜƚŏdžŭƪŰƒ LJĂƋƬ!ƒĂ ƻĜþĂŪƒ lƧƒƨĂ Ülƨdžơ

Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƚŏƱĜlλ!ƒ ƻŏƨƶ!ƒ ƚƪƪƋdž ÜlƧƮĜƶdž!ƒ ƚŏĂʒǃ!ƒ DžƞĜƶdž!ƒ ÜƴŏƱdž þŏdžơ ÜŎưƒĂƶ!ƒ ù

.1999

ÜþƒĂƞ ƧĜƙƪ!ƒ þƕƵ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƻŏƧƮƙ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƟƒƧdž!ƒ ƟƧƬ ÜþdžơƊ LJƕ þĂdžơdž LJŏþ!ƒ Ƨþƕ ÜŎljŏƶ!ƒ ù

.2007 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜlƧNjĜl!ƒ ÜƧĜƙƤdž!ƒ ƚƪƪƋdž

ÜLJĜƱǃƪ LJƪơdž!ƒ þƕƵ ƧŏNjƨ :ƽŏlơƙ Üƚʒǃ!ƒ ýdžƞdž ÜĜŏƧǂƨ LJƕ þdžơƊ LJƪơ!ƒ ĂƕƊ ÜƩƧĜ5 LJƕƒ ù

.1984 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜƘĂƧŏƕ ÜƚǃĜƪƧ!ƒ ƚƪƪƋdž

.Ƨǂ5!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜLJĂƧĜNj þdžơdž DžŭƪŰƒ þƕƵ :ƽŏlơƙ Üƚʒǃ!ƒ ƩŏŏĜldž Ü… ù

.1963 ÜƘĂƧŏƕ ÜLJƒƧþƕ ƚƪƪƋdž ÜŎdžŏĂƬ!ƒ Ĭ5ƱƮdž :ƽŏlơƙ Üƚʒǃ!ƒ Njl5 Ŏ5 ŎƕơĜƮ!ƒ Ü… ù

Ü ĭ ĂƒþljNj!ƒ Ĭ5ƱƮdž ýdžĜǂ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƚƶƕƪŰƒ ƇƒƸlǃ! ƚƞơ!ƒ ÜþdžơƊ LJƕ LJƪơ!ƒ ŎǃƵ ĂƕƊ ÜŎƪƧĜ5!ƒ ù

.2001 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜLJĜljƕ! ÜƘĂƧŏƕ Üƚŏdžǃƶ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ

ÜýdžŪƒ Ƨƒþ Üþdžơ!ƒ ƽŏ5Ăƙ ŎǃƵ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜĂơlj!ƒ þĂþơ Üþdžơƚ LJƕ Ÿƒ þƕƵ LJŏþ!ƒ ýĜdžƞ ÜŎNjǂĜ5!ƒ ù

.2000 ÜLJþƧŪƒ ÜþƕƧƹ

Ƨƒþ Üĭ Ăƒþǉǌ þŏǆơ!ƒ þǆƵ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜǇŏƶ!ƒ ÜþǆơƊ ǇƕƗ ýŏƤ!ƒ ÜþǆơƊ ǇƕƗ ýŏƤ!ƒ Üĭ þŏǋƒƧƽ!ƒ ù
.2003 ÜƘĂƧŏƕ ÜƗŏǆƶ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ

ƗƯǌǉ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƗŏþơ!ƒ ƗƷ!ƒ ǅƵ ƘǴƪƒƧþ ǄĂƯ ǑƼ ƗŏĂƷ!ƒ ǅƞǴƶǆ!ƒ ÜþǆơƊ þǆơǆ ÜƜƧƽ!ƒ ĂƕƊ ù
.1966 ÜƘĂƧŏƕ ÜƗŏƕƧƶ!ƒ

.1983 Ü3 :Ʊ ÜƘĂƧŏƕ ÜƔƙǂ!ƒ ǅ!ǴƵ ÜǇǈƧl!ƒ ǑǉǴƶǆ ÜþǴŏƨ ǇƕƗ Ĭŏơŏ ǄǴŏƧǂƨ ĂƕƊ ÜǄƒǮƽ!ƒ ù

.1962 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜǇǴǉƕ! ù ƘĂƧŏƕ ÜƔƧƶ!ƒ þǉƵ ƗǋǴǂƽ!ƒ ÜƩŏǉƊ ÜƗơŏƧƼ ù

.1980 ÜƧƬǆ ÜǑƞǉǴƤ!ƒ Ɨƕƙǂǆ ÜƔƒĂƙ!ƒ þƕƵ ǇǴƯǆƧ :ƗǆƞƧƙ ÜƗŏƕƧƶ!ƒ ÜǇǴǋĂŏ Üǁ5 ù

ĂǆƞǉǕƒ Ɨƕƙǂǆ Ü ƒ ǴƬl!ƒ þǆơǆĂ ÜǑƤƒĂþ!ƒ þŏǆơ!ƒ þǆƵ :ƔŏƧƶƙ ÜƗƷ!ƒ ÜƻŏƨĂƞ ÜƩŏƧþǉƼ ù
.1950 ÜƗŏƧƬǆ!ƒ

ƗƒƧƙ!ƒ ƽŏlơƙ Ɣƙǂǆ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƱŏơǆ!ƒ ƩĂǆǴl!ƒ ÜƔĂlƶŏ ǇƕƗ þǆơǆ Ǉŏþ!ƒ þƞǆ Üĭ þǴƕǴ ƨĂƧŏƽ!ƒ ù
.1987 Ü2 :Ʊ ÜƘĂƧŏƕ ÜƗ!ǴƪƧ!ƒ ƗƪƪƋǆ ÜƗ!ǴƪƧ!ƒ ƗƪƪƋǆ ǑƼ

Ɨ!ǴƪƧ!ƒ ƗƪƪƋǆ ÜĂǉŏƨ þǆơǆ ǑǆƵ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜǑ!ǴǆǕƒ ÜǅƪǴl!ƒ ǇƕƗ ýŏƵǴǆƪƍ ǑǆƵ ĂƕƊ ÜǑ!Ǵl!ƒ ù
.2008 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜǴŏƧĂƪ ÜƽƬǆþ ÜǇĂƧƬǴǉ

:Ʊ ÜlƧǋǴl!ƒ ÜǑƞǉǴƤ!ƒ Ɨƕƙǂǆ Üĭ þŏƧǌ þŏǆơ!ƒ þǆƵ þǆơƊ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜþĂþǆƶ!ƒĂ ƧĂƬlǆ!ƒ Ü... ù
.1999 Ü1

Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒþ ÜƧĂƵǴ5 ǑǆƵ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƔƙǴǂ!ƒ Ɣþƒ ÜǅǆƪǆƔ ǇƕƗ Ÿƒ þǆƵ ǇƕƗ þǆơǆ ĂƕƊ ÜƗƕŏƙƼ ǇƕƗƒ ù
.2009 Ü4 :Ʊ ÜǇǴǉƕ! ÜƘĂƧŏƕ ÜƗŏǆƶ!ƒ

ÜLJ۱ơdž ŊƱ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƇǴǉƘ۱Ǚƒ ǄǴǂơƊ Ŏ5 ƇǴǉʒƘ۱Ǚƒ ÜΣŏƧƥǫ LJƞ ƥdžơƊ LJŏƥ!ƒ ƔǴǌT ÜŎ5ƒƧ!ƒ ù
.1982 Üƥƒƥʒƞ ÜƥǴTƧǕƒ ǂʑƞƱdž

ùƒƥŏƮ ÜǂŏƧƮʑ!ƒ ǂƞƘǂdž!ƒ ÜŎƿƧTdž!ƒ ŎƞƧʑ!ƒ ǂƒƧƘ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǁơư!ƒĂ ǂǋǴǂƽ!ƒ ÜƯǴŏƧ Üǂơŏƨƿ ù
.1998 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜLJǴǉƞ!

:ƽŏlơƙ ÜlǴơǉ!ƒ ǉǴƞǉƊ Ĭ۱Ƶ lƒĂǮ!ƒ ǉǴƞǉǫ Üƻ۱Ăŏ LJƞ Ĭ۱Ƶ LJ۱ơ!ƒ ĂƞƊ LJŏƥ!ƒ ýǴdžƞ ÜŎƱƽl!ƒ ù
Ü1:Ʊ ÜƘĂƧŏƞ Üǂŏ5ǴlƛƒƔƘǂ!ƒ ǂ۱۱ƋdžĂ ÜlƧǋǴl!ƒ ÜŎƞƧʑ!ƒ Ƨǂƽ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜǄŏǋƒƧƞǫ ýư ƽ!ƒ ĂƞƊ ƥdžơdž
.1987

ÜǴǌƞƞơĂ ǴǌƵƵĂ ƴƞ۱!ƒ ƘƒǇƒƧl!ƒ ǉĂƞĂ LJƵ ƻTǂ!ƒ ÜƔ!ǴƱ ŎƞƊ LJƞ Ŏǂdž ƥdžơdž ĂƞƊ ÜŎ۱ŏl!ƒ ù
.1981 Ü2:Ʊ ÜƘĂƧŏƞ Üǂ!Ǵ۱Ƨ!ƒ ǂ۱۱Ƌdž ÜLJǴưdžƧ LJŏƥ!ƒ Ŏŏơdž :ƽŏlơƙ

ÜĭƧƮdž!ƒ ƥdžơdžĂ ÜƫŏĂƧƥ LJǴǉƥƵ :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƘǴǂ!ƒ ÜĬ۱Ădž LJƞ ƔĂŏƊ ƇǴlƞ!ƒ ĂƞƊ ÜĭĂ5ǂ!ƒ ù
.1981 Ü2 :Ʊ ÜƽTdžƥ ÜŎdžĂl!ƒ ƥǴTƧǕƒĂ ǂ5ǴlƛƒƔ lƧƒƨĂ

ÜƊŏǉƘ!ƒ ƱǴdžǉƊĂ ƊǉƘ!ƒ ǂŏƞĂ!Ăǂŏ۱ ÜĭƧƥǉǂ!ƒ ǁƧǴƞdž ƥdžơƊĂ ÜƊʑǉdž!ƒ ƥƞƵ ƟĂƥdždž ÜŎǉǴǉǂ!ƒ ù
.3 :Ʊ ÜƘŏĂǂ!ƒ ÜƟǕ5!ƒ ǂƞƘǂdž

.1984 ÜƔǴƞT!ƒ ǂƞƘǂdž ÜLJŏǋǴT ƧĂƞƮ!ƒ ƥƞƵ :ǂdžƞƧƘ ÜƘƒĂƮǕƒ ƊǉƵ ÜýŏƘƧƞ ÜɯƧƞ!Ǵdž ù

ƥƞƵ :ƽŏlơƙ Üǂŏ5ǴT!ƒ ǂŏ5Ǵǂ!ƒ ƟƧT ÜŸƒ ƥƞƵ LJƞ ƥdžơdž Ÿƒ ƥƞƵ ŎƞƊ LJŏƥ!ƒ ýǴdžƞ Üǁ!Ǵdž LJƞƒ ù
. ǂƒƧƘǉ! LJĂdžƋdž!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜĭƥŏƧǋ ƥdžơƊ ƊʑǉdžƬ!ƒ

ƊʑǴƵ Üǂdžŏưƶ ƽ!ǴP!ƒ ƥƞƵ ƥdžơdž :ƽŏlơƙ ÜƔưƘldž!ƒ Üƥŏƨŏ LJƞ ƥdžơdž ΣǴǋʑ!ƒ ĂƞƊ ÜƥǮƞdž!ƒ ù
.2010 ÜLJǴǉƞ! ù ƘĂƧŏƞ ÜƔƘǂ!ƒ

ƨƒþ Üƻŏư ŎpĂT :ƽŏlơk ÜƘƒƇƒƨl!ƒ Ŏ5 Ƚƶƅ!ƒ ÜǏƅĂdž ǇǊ þdžơdž ƨǂƅ ĂƅƊ ÜþǋƓƞdž ǇǊƒ ù

.1972 ÜƨƬdž Üƻ ƨƓƶdž!ƒ

.2002 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜlƨǋƓl!ƒ ÜƽƨT!ƒ ƇƒƨǌƧ ȽƅƙǂdžÜȽ!Ǔþ!ƒ ǅǅƷ Ŏ5 Üþƶƅ þdžơdž Üþdžơdž ù

ÜlĂƓƿ ǇŏþǃƨƤ5 :ƽŏlơk ÜŎǈƓƶdž!ƒ ƻĂƨơ Ŏ5 Ŏǉƒþ!ƒ Ǐǉƞ!ƒ Üǅƅƿ ǇǊ Ǉƅơ!ƒ ÜǐþƒƨdžƑ ù

.1983 Ü2 :Ʊ Ülþŏþƞ!ƒ ƽƓ5Ǔƒ ƨƒþ ÜýưƓ5 ǅŏþǈ þdžơdžĂ

Ü2 :Ʊ ÜǇþƨǕƒ ù ǇƓǅƷ ÜlƨŏƅdžƑ ƨƒþ Üǅŏǅƶƙ!ƒĂ ǅǅƶƙ!ƒ ȽŏƞĂ!ĂǂŏƅÜþdžơdž ŎdžƓƅ Üǅơǅdž ù

.2006

þdžơƊ ƨdžƓƷ :ƽŏlơk ÜƔƨƶ!ƒ ǇƓƅ! ÜǅƨǂdžǇǊ þdžơdž ýưƺ!ƒ ĂƅƊ ǇŏþƑ ýƓdžƞ ÜƨĂƱǉdž ǇǊƒ ù

2002 Ü1:Ʊ ÜǇƓǉƅ! ù ƘĂƨŏƅ ÜȽŏdžǅƶ!ƒ ƔƙǂƑ ƨƒþ ÜǅŏǋƒƨƅƍýŏǅP ǅƶǉdž!ƒ þƅƷĂ Üƨþŏơ

ù ƘĂƨŏƅ ÜȽŏdžǅƶ!ƒ ƔƙǂƑ ƨƒþ ÜŎǉƓƺǕƒ ƔƓǂ Ŏ5 ŎǉƓǌƽƬǕƒ ƻƑƒƨƱ ÜŎǅƷ .Ɗ.þƅƷ ÜƓþǌdž ù

.1990 Ü1 :Ʊ ÜǇƓǉƅ!

ƨƒþ Üǅŏǋƒƨƅƍ ýưƺ!ƒ ĂƅƊ þdžơdž :ƽŏlơk ÜýƓƛdžǕƒ ydžƞdž Üþdžơdž ǇǊ þdžơƊ ýưƺ!ƒ ĂƅƊ ÜŎǉƒþŏdž!ƒ ù

.1987 Ü2 :Ʊ ÜǇƓǉƅ! ÜƘĂƨŏƅ Üýŏƞ!ƒ

.1 :Ʊ Üǅþlƙ!ƒ ÜǇƅơ ǅŏǋƒƨƅƍ þdžơdž Ƚŏƨƅŏ :ƟƨT ÜƻƨƬ!ƒ ǅǅƷ Ŏ5 ƻƨƱ!ƒ ȽǋƧǉ Ü... ù

ydžƞdž ÜŎơĂƙdž!ƒ Ǉŏƶdž!ƒ þƅƷ :ƽŏlơk ÜƻĂƨơ!ƒ ǅǅƷ Ŏ5 ȽƏǋƧǕƒ Üþdžơdž ǇǊ ŎǅƷ ÜǐĂƨǌ!ƒ ù

.1981 Ü2 :Ʊ ÜƽTdžþ ÜȽŏƅƨƶ!ƒ Ƚƺǅ!ƒ

Ü1 :Ʊ ÜLJǴǉƚ! ÜƘĂƧǒƚ ÜƗǒdžǈƶ!ƒ Ɣƙǂ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ ÜƔĂlƶǒ ƴǒƥƚ ýǒdžǫ :ƽǒlơƙ ÜýǸƮǆdž!ƒ ƟƧT Ü… ù

.2001

ù LJhf ÜĎžǴTNj ĂhD ƥdžơdž ƥhƵ Ÿf ýǴdžŋ LJõƥ!f LJh ĂõʅǮ Ü ƠưĂD ǴǮdž!f ǁ!ǫ Ĭ!D Ŧõƨ!D LJhf ǴdžǁǁÜ

.1996 ÜĸĂƧõh ù ƭõƥf Üƥõdžơ!f ƥhƵ LJh LJõƥ!f Ŏõơdž ƥdžơdž :ƽõǀơk

ù ...Ü ƟƧT ĸĂƧ ÜƔNjR!f Ǝõǀơk :ƥdžơdž Ŏõơdž LJõƥ!f ƥhƵ Üƥõdžơ!f ƧfƤ ÜƧŧƨ!f ÜǀƧNjǴǀ!f

.1900

ù ...Ü ƟƧT Ŧơdž!f ŦõƧƥh!f Ŏ5 DžǁƵ Ŧƺǁ!f ŦõhƧƺ!Ü :ƽõǀơk ƥǴNj ĭ ÜƧnjǈ ŦƺhƱdž ŦƺdžǴŋ!f Üƥfƥƺh

.1977

ù ÜýǖNj ƥhƵ Ƨǵƺ!f ÜƥdžǴơ ĸfĂƬD Ŧƺǁ!f ÜŦõhƧƺ!f :Ʊ Ü2 .1988

ù ÜŎ5fĂ ŎǁƵ ƥhƵ ÜƥơfĂ!f NJl5 ÜŦƺǁ!f ƧfƤ ŦưnjǈƬdž ÜƧƬdž :Ʊ Ü6 .ƥ.ǳk

ù ÜĈǴTĂ!f ĂhD ƔõƱ!f ƥdžơdž LJh ǫʅơǴƽÜ ƥĂƥdždž!fĂ ƧĂƬldž!f ÜƧĂƬ :ƽõǀơk ƧdžưǴLJ ƥhƵ ÜƔfĂk!f

ƥhkŧdž ÜŎŋǈǴƤ!f ÜƧƬdž .1979

ù ÜNJhNjĂ ÜĭƥŋĂ ÜƩƥǈnjdž!f ýdžǴŧĂ Üŋdž ǁǴdž!f ĸǴơǁƱƬdž!f ŦõhƧƺ!f Ŏ5 Ŧƺǁ!f ÜƔƥǕfĂ ÜƔƥǖfĂ ŦhkŧdžÜ ǈǴƠ!f ǁǴǈǴ ÜLJǴǈh!

.1984 ÜĸĂƧõh :Ʊ Ü2

ù ÜŎ5Ǵõ!f ƥhƵ ÜĎõƧŧ!f ƧfƤ ĸǴʅfƧƥ Ŧõǈ5 Ŏ5 ƔƥǕf ÜŎõhƧƺ!f ŦhkŧdžÜ LJǴǈh! LJǴǈǈ ÜLJĂƧTǴǈ ÜĸĂƧõh Ʊ:Ü1

.1996

ù LJhf ŏƺõ ʈÜ ƽƃĂdž LJõƥ!f LJh ǁǁƵ ÜŎ ƟƧT ƨõƧƬk!f Ǝ ÜŎŧĂǁdž!f :ƽõǀơk ƧƤ5 LJõƥ!f ÜlĂǴhp

ŦhkŧdžÜ!f ÜŦõhƧƺ!f ÜƔǁơ :Ʊ Ü1 .1973

[illegible]

- [illegible] .1998

- [illegible] .2008

- [illegible] .1985

- [illegible] .1989

- [illegible] .1987

- [illegible] .1990

- [illegible] 128 .1999

Abstract

Ramadan, Amieneh. Linguistic anecdotes and their educational values. (M.A.Thesis), Yarmouk University, Arabic Department, (2013). Supervisor: Dr. Khalid Bani- Doumi.

This research by studying and analyzing the subject of linguistic anecdote as it is described as an aspect of linguistic heritage in order to reconsider this heritage and trying to make it more effective in the linguistic lesson. And that will be done by focusing and concentrating on its educational value. And investing these jokes , on fixing the roles and the principles and the linguistic issues. As the educational value comes in the front of fun and entertainment where as these jokes have been found in the scientific environment so the purpose is to focus on certain issue or recorrect an opinion or clarify a principle.

So this study is going to offer classified linguistic jokes with in linguistic levels, then to study it as an analytic study in order to identify what it is included of principles, rules or any linguistic issues so that its educational value will be glorified.